TRAVELS

FROM

ENGLAND TO INDIA,

IN THE YEAR 1789,

3772

BY THE WAY OF THE

TYROL, VENICE, SCANDAROON, ALEPPO,

AND OVER THE

GREAT DESART TO BUSSORA;

WITH

INSTRUCTIONS FOR TRAVELLERS;

AND AN

ACCOUNT OF THE EXPENCE OF TRAVELLING,

&c. &c.

BY

MAJOR JOHN TAYLOR,

OF THE BOMBAY ESTABLISHMENT;

AUTHOR OF

CONSIDERATIONS ON A MORE SPEEDY COMMUNICATION BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND HER EASTERN DEPENDENCIES.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. I.

London:

PRINTED BY S. LOW, BERWICK STREET, SOHO;

FOR J. CARPENTER, OLD BOND-STREET; AND MURRAY AND HIGHLY, FLEET-STREET.

1799.

3772

ADVERTISEMENT.

AS the publication of the following ſheets is about to take place, it is neceſſary to ſtate, that whatever may be the fate of Buonaparte and his army in Egypt, the preſent work had been committed to the preſs previouſly to the arrival of the news of the ſplendid victory obtained by Admiral Nelſon, near to Aboukier, in the Bay of Shoals; and that the author has formed his opinion on the probable reſult of his

his expedition from the knowledge of local ſituation, and from an acquaintance with the Mahomedan character in general, and that of the Arabs in particular.

The author has to requeſt the indulgence of the reader for the typographical errors which in the firſt impreſſion of a work of this kind are unavoidable.

LONDON,
29th December, 1798.

3772

ERRATA.

VOL. I.

Page 23, line 17, read *organize every country.*
—— 62, — 7, for *town* read *towns.*
—— 63, — 3, for *port* read *poſt.*
—— 100, — 8, for *his* read *their.*
—— 107, — 9, for *fine* read *fair.*
—— 137, — 20, for *Chemareans* read *Chemereans.*
—— 160, — 4, read *gives a preference.*
—— 161, — 2, read *port of Latachea.*
—— 166, — 4, for *ſince* read *after.*
—— 210, — 13, for *Felialas* read *Felicitas.*
—— 229, — 4, for *Coma* read *Coam.*
—— 231, — 20, for *Triglypts* read *Triglyphs.*
—— 224, — 23, for *the fire burns the hair off the wool,* read *the fire burns off the wool.*
—— 269, laſt line, for *ſtate* read *ſtates.*
—— 276, — 20, for *theſe* read *thoſe.*
—— 310, — 8, read as follows: *They were on their march to execute ſo generous and noble an undertaking, when accounts were brought,* &c.
—— 316, — 19, for *indigen* read *indigene.*
—— 345, — 7, for *article* read *articles.*
—— 360, — 15, for *terreſtial* read *terretorial.*
—— 361, — 2, for *Indians* read *India.*
—— 395, — 7, for *ſtatus* read *ſtatu.*
—— 398, — 9, for *Croga* read *Corgah.*
—— 432, — 1, for *Indies* read *Indus.*

TO

THE HONOURABLE

THE COURT OF DIRECTORS

OF THE

EAST-INDIA COMPANY.

GENTLEMEN,

PREVENTED for the present by unavoidable circumstances from the more active service of the Company in the line of my profession, but not less impressed

preſſed with a zeal for its intereſts, I have employed much of my time in preparing the publication which I have now, by your permiſſion, the honour to lay before you.

In this undertaking, not a little laborious in itſelf, I had difficulties to ſtruggle with, which could only have been overcome by a confidence in the liberal reception it would meet with from your Honourable Court, who are always prompt to encourage every ſincere endeavour to promote the welfare of the Company, and of the nation; nor have I, in this hope, been diſappointed.

With grateful acknowledgments for the teſtimony of your appro-

bation

bation to this work, and with the highest sense of the obligations thus conferred on me,

I have the honour to be,

With perfect respect,

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

Your faithful and

most obedient servant,

JOHN TAYLOR.

LONDON,
19th December, 1798.

ROUTE
of
JOHN TAYLOR, Esq.r
from
ALEPPO TO BUSSORAH,
across the
GREAT DESERT,
1789 & 90.
Variation 1 Point Westerly. Allowed on
the Courses P.r Itinerary.
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Alexandretta or Scanderoon
Antioch
ALEPPO
Sheick Abdullah
Zobell
Latichea
SYRIA
MESOPOTAMIA
CURDISTAN
Mosul
Anna
ROUTE BY THE LITTLE DESERT FROM ALEPPO TO BAGDAD.
Bagdad
Tank Kessera or Ruins of ancient Ctesiphon
EUPHRATES RIVER
RIVER TIGRIS
Azad
Beeranoss
Scandera
Mahavil
Hilla
ROUTE FROM HILLA TO ALEPPO
Jub al Gonnam
Balbec
Damascus
Palmira Ruins
Thamut a Tyre
Coam
Gussunul Coch
Lachadamie
Lachadier
MAJOR TAYLOR'S ROUTE ACROSS THE GREAT DESERT.
Manie
Ghur Alaslot
Sheick Abujanus
Auglutol Harrauit
Cubessa
Mohammedy
Ul Burdauit
Auckaib
Shittat
Ul Kayder
Mesched Ali
Wader el Hami
Eynul Gaim
Belmarice
R. Shat ul Atcham
Semavat
Um ul Homa
Tahir
Beni Ali
Shooug ul Shah
Dahaly
Logatta
Quebda
Zebeer
BUSSORAH
Corna
Montiffiee Sheick's Encampment
IRAC AGEM
CHALDEA OR IRAC ARABIA
Khuscasea
Dewannee
Lemloon
Sebay
ARABIA DESERTA
Scale of Geographic Miles
10 20 30 40 80 120 160 200
37° 36° 35° 34° 33° 32° 31°

INDEX.

VOL. I.

A.

Page

ABDALLEE, the tribe of, their Hiſtory 431
Dangerous to our intereſts in India - 433
Abercromby, General, takes the field - - 384
His meaſures - - - 385
Acugna, a Portugueſe Admiral - - 20
Adventurers, firſt formation of as Merchants, to promote commerce and reſearch - 7
Tranſlated into England - - Ibid.
Obtain the name of "Merchant Adventurers" - - - 8
Their progreſs in the early ages of diſcovery - - - 13, 14
Africa connected with Aſia, by the Iſthmus of Suez 2
Agra viſited by order of Queen Elizabeth - 19
Aix la Chapelle and Spa noticed - - 64
Alexander penetrates to India - - 1
Alexandria built by Alexander the Great - 2
Becomes the great emporium of Eaſtern commerce - - 5

Page

Aleppo ſituated on the confines of the Deſart - 3
Deſcription of the City - - 217
Diſeaſe peculiar to it - - 218
Very capable of improvement - 220
Alphonſo de Payva diſpatched by John II. King of Portugal, to find out Preſter John 10
Murdered in his way to Ethiopia - 11
Alataly, a ruined village on the Deſart - 249
Alps, their aſcent from the ſide of Germany - 64
Covered with ſnow - - 65
Inhabitants induſtrious - - Ibid.
Antioch, city of, deſcription of it - - 180
Rude manners of the inhabitants - 184
Diſlike to Chriſtians - - 191
Reaſons for it - - - 192
Anecdote, extraordinary one - - 128
Arrian, the Hiſtorian, writes Alexander's expedition to India - - 4
Arſinoe, a Roman port in the Red Sea - Ibid.
Probable conjectures concerning - 5
Arabia - - - - - Ibid.
Arabs, the barrier between Europe and India by the Deſarts of Arabia - - 26
Prevent Europeans from opening a trade by the Red Sea - - Ibid.
Extremely tenacious of the trade there 28
Have the controul in the Red Sea - 31
Import goods and impoſe duties - 32
New religion amongſt them - 35
Not likely to extend itſelf - 36
Their want of cleanlineſs - 245

Compared

Page

Compared with the Indians around Port Francois - - 245
Wandering tribes - - 254
Soldiers described - - 255
Susceptible of fine feelings - 263
Their character - - 273
How classed - - - 274
Their horses - - - 287
Enmity between them and the Turks 317
Reason - - - Ibid.
Armenians, customs of - - - 186
Arminaz, a neat village in Syria - - 205
Army British, in India, former defects remedied 373
A few yet remains - - Ibid.
Grand army, their proceedings 387, 388
Situation of - - - 392
Arnautes inhabits the Morea in caves - 137
Asia visited by Alexander - - - 1

B.

Balbec, its magnificence - - - 4
Baldwin, Mr. agent for the East India Company at Cairo - - - 449
Intention of his appointment Ibid. 450
Baillie, Colonel, his defeat - . - 451
Baetria, ancient - - - 425
Bangalore, its consequence - - 390
Beilan, a remarkable village, accounts of it - 172
Belem, the port of Lisbon - - - 17
Expedition from it, for the discovery of India by the Cape of Good Hope - - - Ibid.

Page

Bengal, Bay of - - - - 4
Vifited by order of Queen Elizabeth 19
Berenice, a Roman port - - - 5
Its fcite difputed - - Ibid.
Beypore, River of, fome account of it - 406
Billiapatam, its fituation - 398, 401, 402
Bombay, the troops always enterprifing and fuc-
cefsful - - - 403
Saved the Carnatic - - 404
Botello, an enterprifing Mariner, anecdote of - 20
Britain, Great, in what pofition fhe is placed, in
regard to the Turks and Arabs - 32
Preference to be given, where - 33
Situation after the war confidered 34
Has at prefent a fair claim to a
permanent eftablifhment in the Me-
diterranean - - 35
Candia pointed out - - Ibid,
Her poffeffions in India perfectly fe-
cure - - - 27, 28
Bucharia, particulars concerning - - 425
Bulletin, proper to be obtained - - 68
Buonaparte invades Egypt - - - 24
Difficulties he has to furmount - Ibid.
Infurmountable, and the reafons why
they are fo - - - 24, 25
Situation of, in confequence of Lord
Nelfon's victory - - 33
His probable fate - - 36
Defigns of - - - 144
Probable fituation of - - 423
Views againft Bombay and Surat, ab-
furd - - - 424

Bufhire,

Page
Bushire, description of - - - 343
Bussora, its situation - - - 3
Description of - - - 266
Its delightful gardens - - 268
Produces the finest Rose-water - Ibid.
Its trade - - - 269
Marine force - - - 270
Plague - - - 271
Singularities - - - Ibid.

C.

Cabral Pedro de, very early establishes his Portuguese factories in India - 20
Cabul, the capital of Zemaun Shaw - - 432
Where situated - - Ibid.
Cairo, the grand depot for the wealth of the East by the Red Sea - - 7
The Pachas of, mentioned - 28
Its centrical situation for intelligence 449
Candahar - - - - 431, 432
Candia, formerly Crete - - - 152
Cannanore, situation and consequence of - 400
Cape of Good Hope should appertain to Great Britain - - - 440
Capper, Colonel, his interesting journies to and from England - - Ibid.
Caravans, customs paid by them to the Arab Sheicks - - - 257
More particulars of - - 299
Caravanserais, remarks on - - 177
Introduced into this country by the Crusaders - - 178

Description

Page
Description of - - 178
Castle Nuovo in Dalmatia, description of - 86
Cattaro, town of, description - - 87
Ceylon known to the Romans - - 4
Should be ceded to Great Britain - 440
Cæsar Frederick, an Indian traveller - 18
Chimerians, freebooters - - 137
Coblentz, its remarkable Pont Volant - 62
Cochin, remarks on the swelled leg of - 219
Columbus, discoveries of - - - 16
Endeavours to find out a passage to India by the North West, in place of which America is discovered - 16
Condorcet, his system of universal Republicanism 413
His plans have been exactly followed 438
Constantinople, the grand depot of the wealth of the East, at what period - - 7
The Turks endeavour to make it become again so - - 31
Cornwallis, Marquis, takes the field against Tippoo - - - 382
Reduces Bangalore - - 390
Situation of - - - 392
Peace made by him - - 396
Cossier, probably the ancient Berenice - 5
Croats - - - - - 319
Crusaders, in the 11th and 12th century, overran Syria - - - 6
Obliged to return home - - Ibid.
Inveteracy occasioned by the Crusades between the Saracens and Christians - - - Ibid.

Page

Brought into Europe from Conſtantinople, and from Syria and Paleſtine, a taſte for the Fine Arts - 7
Cubeſſa, an inhabited village in the midſt of the Deſart - - - 236
Curds, daring freebooters, who inhabit the higher parts of Syria - - 160
Inimical to the Turks - - Ibid.
Cyprus, deſcription of the Iſland - - 154
Extreme ſuſceptibility of the women 155

D.

Damaſcus, its ſituation and former riches 3, 4
D'Artois, Count, artifice in regard to him - 67
Darrieux, a traveller, who went early to India - 18
Deſart, ſoil of - - - 289
Productions of - - 290
Seaſons - - - 292
General maxims to be obſerved on croſſing - - - 315
Dieu, the Iſland of, ceded to the Portugueſe - 20
Its ſituation - - - Ibid.
Diaz diſcovers the paſſage to India by the Cape of Good Hope - - - 14
Diſcoveries, firſt Engliſh, in the reign of Henry the Seventh - - - 8
Interrupted how - - Ibid.
Recommenced - - Ibid.
Don, emigrations from - - - 324

Eaſt-

E.

Page

East-India Company, their first Charter, under the Great Seal of England - 19
Capital at that time - - Ibid.
Egypt - - - - 2
Egypt, Upper - - 5
Invasion of, by the French 23
Reasons for ditto - Ibid. and 24
Consequences of the invasion - 25
Buonaparte's expedition to it, an instance of extravagance and folly - 36
Egypt, its political situation - 420
Remarks on - Ibid. et Seqr.
Ehrenberg, Castle of, remarkable in the wars of Charles the Fifth - - 65
Seized by Sebastian Schertel - Ibid.
Bad conduct of the Elector of Saxony and Landgrave of Hesse, in regard to him - - - 66
Consequence of this fortress - Ibid.
Flight of Charles the Fifth - Ibid.
Elizabeth, Queen, a great promoter of ship-building and navigation - - 9
Dispatches a party of Englishmen by the Desart, with letters to the King of Cambay - - 19
Grants the East-India Company their first Charter of Incorporation - Ibid.
Eldred sent by land to India - - 19
Embs, Baths of - - - 64

England,

Page

England, at one period behind hand in Nautical affairs - - - 8
Improves much in the reign of Queen Elizabeth - - - 9
Enjoyed the trade with India a century after the Portugueſe poſſeſſed it 20
Firſt attempt in the trade to India by the Cape - - - 12
Succeſs, and preſent flouriſhing ſtate of Ibid.
Eteſian Wind, favourable to Roman commerce 4
Euphrates viſited by Alexander - - 1, 3
Pleaſant appearance of its banks - 252
Encampment near it - - 256
Europe, ſpirit of, commerce re-appeared in the 13th century - - 6
Trade with India re-eſtabliſhed - Ibid.

F.

Female Sex, extraordinary courage and reſolution in 130, 131, 160, 208, 209, 210
Fens, or Venni, emigrate from the banks of the Danube and Euxine Sea - 319
Ferrokabad, a new emporium intended by Tippoo - - - 407
Fitch, an Engliſh Itenerant, by the Deſart - 19
Forreſti, Mr. the Britiſh Vice-Conſul at Zante, extraordinary anecdote of - 119
France, views of - - 144, 145
In regard to Great Britain - 413
Weak ſtate of their Navy in the year 1792 - - - 418

Page

Views ruined - - - 410
Francis, the First of France, saying of - 284
French Directory, thoughts on their views and principles - 21, 22, 23
Pursue the means of other Reformers in regard to Religion - - 35
French Troops in Egypt, promise to become Musselmans and Defenders of Mahomedanism - - 24
Consequence to Great Britain, of their retaining possession of Egypt in a political view considered - 27

G.

Gallies, Row, visit those at Cattaro - 94
Genoese and Venetians, obtain leave to settle Consuls in Egypt and Syria - 10
Revive the trade to India - Ibid.
Its failure - - - Ibid.
Gedda, the Port of the Sherreef of Mecca - 28
Ghizna, made the capital of Abestagi - 426
Emperor of - - - 429
Empire of - - - 430
Gica, Count, a Greek, wishes for the renovation of the Greek Empire, and the destruction of the Turks - 140
Thoughts on this subject - 142
Goths, the gloom of Barbarism introduced by them into Europe, not dispelled till the 13th century - - 6
Gozo, an Island in the Mediterranean - 152

Page

Grand Seignor, the French pretend to become the champions of - - 24
Application to him by the Pachas of Cairo and Suakem, ſupported by the Arabs - - - 28
His orders relative to Europeans carrying on trade in the Red Sea - 29
Greece - - - - 2
At this moment panting after freedom - - - 22
By what means, the liberty of that people will be reſtored - Ibid.
Will at laſt find deliverers - 26
Greece, Ancient, remarks on - 135
Contraſted with modern Greece, Ibid. & 136
Laſt efforts of - - - 137
Wretched ſtate of the preſent inhabitants - - - Ibid.
Hopes in regard to them - 138
Predatory diſpoſition of the preſent people - - - 146
Declaration to the Empreſs of Ruſſia Ibid.

H.

Hartley, Lieutenant Colonel, detached to the Coaſt of Malabar - - 386
Haſtings, Mr. his great exertions, - - 447
Opens a negociation with the Beys of Egypt - - - Ibid.
Good effects of it - - Ibid.
Communication put a ſtop to - 448
Hebrideans, ſlovenly and dirty - - 246

Page
Hindoſtan not contaminated by foreign invaſion, until what period . . 426
Explanation of its boundaries . 428
Combination of the Hindoo Princes 246

J.

Janizaries 176, 213
Ida, Mount, a view of it from the Sea . 152
India viſited by Alexander, Vol. II. . . 1
Peninſula of, viſited by the Romans 4
Journey over-land.—Major Taylor obtains leave from the Court of Directors to proceed to India by land . . 37
Receives their diſpatches . . 38
Leaves London, and equipment for the journey . . . Ibid.
Arrives at Dover, and embark for Oſtend . . . 40
Arrival there . . . 42
Caution to travellers . . Ibid.
General remarks on travelling in the Low Countries . . 44
Route from Oſtend to Venice, with remarks . . . 46
Directions to travellers, how to provide themſelves with maps . 62
Accommodation in Germany generally bad . . . 69
Wine difficult to be had good, and the beds infamous . . Ibid.
Advice to travellers . . 74
New

Page
New route to Conſtantinople, adviſed by Mr. Martin, the banker at Venice - - 78
Caſh eaſily procured on the Continent 81
Leaves Venice and embarks for the Levant - - 82
Accommodation on board - 83
Sets ſail - - - Ibid.
Continues on the Adriatic, and paſs a number of ſmall iſlands - 84
Paſs Raguſa, and enter the Bay of Cattaro in Dalmatia - Ibid.
Leaves that port - - 96
Obliged by bad weather to return 97
Invited by Count Soranzo on board the Venetian gallies - - 98
His extreme hoſpitality - - Ibid.
Anecdote of two Venetian women 99
Extreme indelicacy - - 100
Surveys the Bay and endeavours to get away in a Turkiſh veſſel - 102
Diſappointed - - Ibid.
Weigh anchor after a great delay 107
Paſs Corfu - - Ibid.
Quarrel with the captain - 111
Arrive at Zante - - 113
Received by Admiral Emo - 116
Promiſes ample ſatisfaction for the conduct of the captain - Ibid.
Arrival of an Engliſh brig at Zante 150
Bargains with the captain - 151
Leaves Zante - - Ibid.
Arrive at Lernica in the iſland of Cyprus - - - 153

Leaves

Page

Leaves Cyprus - - 157
Arrives at Scandaroon - - 158
Leaves Scandaroon for Aleppo 171
Sets out with a hired caravan from Aleppo - - - 227
Encamps on the Desart, and begins his march - - 228
Meet with tribes of wandering Arabs 254
Arrival at Bussora - - 265
Departure from thence - - 334
Accident - - 335
Writes to the Resident at Bussora 337
Receives an answer - - 340
Joined by two Turkish ships
Arrival at Bushire in Persia - 343
Quits the place, and embarks on the Gulf of Persia - - 350
Pirates - - - Ibid.
Arrives at Bombay, and delivers the dispatches - - - 355

K.

Kamschatkadales, filthy in their customs - 246
Korasan, particulars of - - 425

L.

Lahore visited by order of Queen Elizabeth - 19
Country of the Seicks -
Lambro Canziania, a noted character - 147
Lancaster, Sir James, the first English voyager to India - - 21
Laplanders, extraordinary customs of - - 201
Latakea, a better harbour than Scandaroon - 159
Why the latter is preferred - 160

Page

Remarks on both - - 161
Learning and Science, the return of into Europe accounted for - - 7
Lernica, account of it, and the road ſtead - 153
Levant, remarks on its trade - - 221
Leyden, Rhine, falls into the ſea below it - 62
Liege, revolution at - - - 75
Liſbon, the armament which diſcovered India by the Cape of Good Hope, fitted out from its port - - 17

M.

Mahomed, his policy in the formation of his religion - - - - 327
Particular tenet of - - 329
Mahomedan Conquerors, their firſt irruptions towards India - - 425
Make themſelves maſters of Delhi 427
Their authority eſtabliſhed over the Panjab - - Ibid.
Zenith of the Moguls - - 430
Mainnottes, account of - - 123
Deſcription of their country - 125
Malacca, known to the Romans - - 4
Viſited by order of Queen Elizabeth 19
Malabar Coaſt, its importance - - 404
Productions of - - Ibid.
Mangalore, in the hands of the Bombay troops drew the enemy from the Carnatic 404
Eraſed by Tippoo - - 406
Manheim, an elegant city, the reſidence of the Elector Palatine - - 63

Mark

Page

Mark Maſſereen, a conſiderable village near to Aleppo - - 207
Deſcription of it - - 211
Mecca, its ſituation, an argument againſt Buonaparte's ſucceſs - 24
Sherreef of do. - 25, 28
Medina, equally with Mecca militates againſt the ſucceſsful reſult of any evaſion of Egypt - - - 24
Mediterranean Sea, formerly the medium of commerce between Europe and Aſia - - - 5
A Port or Ports on it ſhould be ceded to Great Britain - 440
Mendoza, Governor of Ormus in the year 1528, diſpatches Ternice with advices to the Court of Liſbon by the Great Deſart - 17
Meſhed Ally, the burying-place of the Perſian Prophet Ali - - 247
Its dome and appearance - 248
Mexican Emperors introduce in their own country a refinement in policy unknown at that time in Europe - 456
Good effects of it - - Ibid.
Middleton, Sir Henry, viſits Mocha by order of James the Firſt - - 29
Conſequence of his miſſion Ibid.
Mharattas attack Tippoo - - 386
Mohaffa, a mechine uſed in travelling with caravans - - - 226
Deſcription of one - - Ibid.
Monarchs, in all periods the patrons of uſeful diſcovery - - 9

Our

Page

England, at one period behind hand in Nautical affairs - - - 8
Improves much in the reign of Queen Elizabeth - - - 9
Enjoyed the trade with India a century after the Portuguese possessed it 20
First attempt in the trade to India by the Cape - - - 12
Success, and present flourishing state of Ibid.
Etesian Wind, favourable to Roman commerce 4
Euphrates visited by Alexander - - 1, 3
Pleasant appearance of its banks - 252
Encampment near it - - 256
Europe, spirit of, commerce re-appeared in the 13th century - - 6
Trade with India re-established - Ibid.

F.

Female Sex, extraordinary courage and resolution in 130, 131, 160, 208, 209, 210
Fens, or Venni, emigrate from the banks of the Danube and Euxine Sea - 319
Ferrokabad, a new emporium intended by Tippoo - - - 407
Fitch, an English Itenerant, by the Desart - 19
Forresti, Mr. the British Vice-Consul at Zante, extraordinary anecdote of - 119
France, views of - - 144, 145
In regard to Great Britain - 413
Weak state of their Navy in the year 1792 - - - 418

Page
Views ruined - - - 410
Francis, the First of France, saying of - 284
French Directory, thoughts on their views and principles - 21, 22, 23
Pursue the means of other Reformers in regard to Religion - - 35
French Troops in Egypt, promise to become Musselmans and Defenders of Mahomedanism - - 24
Consequence to Great Britain, of their retaining possession of Egypt in a political view considered - 27

G.

Gallies, Row, visit those at Cattaro - 91
Genoese and Venetians, obtain leave to settle Consuls in Egypt and Syria - 10
Revive the trade to India - Ibid.
Its failure - - - Ibid.
Gedda, the Port of the Sherreef of Mecca - 28
Ghizna, made the capital of Abestagi - 426
Emperor of - - - 429
Empire of - - - 430
Gica, Count, a Greek, wishes for the renovation of the Greek Empire, and the destruction of the Turks - 140
Thoughts on this subject - 142
Goths, the gloom of Barbarism introduced by them into Europe, not dispelled till the 13th century - - 6
Gozo, an Island in the Mediterranean - 152

Grand

Page
Grand Seignor, the French pretend to become the champions of - - 24
Application to him by the Pachas of Cairo and Suakem, fupported by the Arabs - - - 28
His orders relative to Europeans carrying on trade in the Red Sea - 29
Greece - - - - 2
At this moment panting after freedom - - - 22
By what means, the liberty of that people will be reftored - Ibid.
Will at laft find deliverers - 26
Greece, Ancient, remarks on - 135
Contrafted with modern Greece, Ibid. & 136
Laft efforts of - - 137
Wretched ftate of the prefent inhabitants - - - Ibid.
Hopes in regard to them - 138
Predatory difpofition of the prefent people - - - 146
Declaration to the Emprefs of Ruffia Ibid.

H.

Hartley, Lieutenant Colonel, detached to the Coaft of Malabar - - 386
Haftings, Mr. his great exertions - - 447
Opens a negociation with the Beys of Egypt - - - Ibid.
Good effects of it - - Ibid.
Communication put a ftop to - 448
Hebrideans, flovenly and dirty - - 246

Page
Hindoſtan not contaminated by foreign invaſion, until what period . . 426
Explanation of its boundaries . 428
Combination of the Hindoo Princes 246

J.

Janizaries 176, 213
Ida, Mount, a view of it from the Sea . 152
India viſited by Alexander, Vol. II. . . 1
Peninſula of, viſited by the Romans 4
Journey over-land.—Major Taylor obtains leave from the Court of Directors to proceed to India by land . . 37
Receives their diſpatches . . 38
Leaves London, and equipment for the journey . . . Ibid.
Arrives at Dover, and embark for Oſtend . . . 40
Arrival there . . . 42
Caution to travellers . . Ibid.
General remarks on travelling in the Low Countries . . 44
Route from Oſtend to Venice, with remarks . . . 46
Directions to travellers, how to provide themſelves with maps . 62
Accommodation in Germany generally bad . . . 69
Wine difficult to be had good, and the beds infamous . . Ibid.
Advice to travellers . . 74

New

Page

New route to Conſtantinople, adviſed by Mr. Martin, the banker at Venice - - 78
Caſh eaſily procured on the Continent 81
Leaves Venice and embarks for the Levant - - 82
Accommodation on board - 83
Sets ſail - - - Ibid.
Continues on the Adriatic, and paſs a number of ſmall iſlands - 84
Paſs Raguſa, and enter the Bay of Cattaro in Dalmatia - Ibid.
Leaves that port - - 96
Obliged by bad weather to return 97
Invited by Count Soranzo on board the Venetian gallies - - 98
His extreme hoſpitality - - Ibid.
Anecdote of two Venetian women 99
Extreme indelicacy - - 100
Surveys the Bay and endeavours to get away in a Turkiſh veſſel - 102
Diſappointed - - Ibid.
Weigh anchor after a great delay 107
Paſs Corfu - - Ibid.
Quarrel with the captain - 111
Arrive at Zante - - 113
Received by Admiral Emo - 116
Promiſes ample ſatisfaction for the conduct of the captain - Ibid
Arrival of an Engliſh brig at Zante 150
Bargains with the captain - 151
Leaves Zante - - Ibid.
Arrive at Lernica in the iſland of Cyprus - - - 153

Leaves

Page

Leaves Cyprus - - 157
Arrives at Scandaroon - - 158
Leaves Scandaroon for Aleppo 171
Sets out with a hired caravan from Aleppo - - - 227
Encamps on the Defart, and begins his march - - 228
Meet with tribes of wandering Arabs 254
Arrival at Buffora - - 265
Departure from thence - - 334
Accident - - 335
Writes to the Refident at Buffora 337
Receives an anfwer - - 340
Joined by two Turkifh fhips
Arrival at Bufhire in Perfia - 342
Quits the place, and embarks on the Gulf of Perfia - - 350
Pirates - - - Ibid.
Arrives at Bombay, and delivers the difpatches - - 355

K.

Kamfchatkadales, filthy in their cuftoms - 246
Korafan, particulars of - - 425

L.

Lahore vifited by order of Queen Elizabeth - 19
Country of the Seicks -
Lambro Canziania, a noted character - 147
Lancafter, Sir James, the firft Englifh voyager to India - - 21
Laplanders, extraordinary cuftoms of - - 201
Latakea, a better harbour than Scandaroon - 159
Why the latter is preferred - 160

Remarks

Page

Remarks on both - - 161

Learning and Science, the return of into Europe accounted for - - 7

Lernica, account of it, and the road ſtead - 153

Levant, remarks on its trade - - 221

Leyden, Rhine, falls into the ſea below it - 62

Liege, revolution at - - - 75

Liſbon, the armament which diſcovered India by the Cape of Good Hope, fitted out from its port - - 17

M.

Mahomed, his policy in the formation of his religion - - - - 327

Particular tenet of - - 329

Mahomedan Conquerors, their firſt irruptions towards India - - 425

Make themſelves maſters of Delhi 427

Their authority eſtabliſhed over the Panjab - - Ibid.

Zenith of the Moguls - - 430

Mainnottes, account of - - 123

Deſcription of their country - 125

Malacca, known to the Romans - - 4

Viſited by order of Queen Elizabeth 19

Malabar Coaſt, its importance - - 404

Productions of - - Ibid.

Mangalore, in the hands of the Bombay troops drew the enemy from the Carnatic 404

Eraſed by Tippoo - - 406

Manheim, an elegant city, the reſidence of the Elector Palatine - - 63

Mark

Page

Mark Maſſereen, a conſiderable village near to Aleppo - - 207
Deſcription of it - - 211
Mecca, its ſituation, an argument againſt Buonaparte's ſucceſs - 24
Sherreef of do. - 25, 28
Medina, equally with Mecca militates againſt the ſucceſsful reſult of any evaſion of Egypt - - - 24
Mediterranean Sea, formerly the medium of commerce between Europe and Aſia - - - 5
A Port or Ports on it ſhould be ceded to Great Britain - 440
Mendoza, Governor of Ormus in the year 1528, diſpatches Ternice with advices to the Court of Liſbon by the Great Deſart - 17
Meſhed Ally, the burying-place of the Perſian Prophet Ali - - 247
Its dome and appearance - 248
Mexican Emperors introduce in their own country a refinement in policy unknown at that time in Europe - 456
Good effects of it - - Ibid.
Middleton, Sir Henry, viſits Mocha by order of James the Firſt - - 29
Conſequence of his miſſion Ibid.
Mharattas attack Tippoo - - 386
Mohaffa, a mechine uſed in travelling with caravans - - - 226
Deſcription of one - - Ibid.
Monarchs, in all periods the patrons of uſeful diſcovery - - 9

Page

Volarni, the road between that and Bery extremely dangerous - - - 5

W.

Wallachians, curious account of - - 319
Anecdotes of their ſoldiery - 321
Whithill, Mr. his extraordinary journey from London to Fort St. George - 455
Wolga, emigrations from - - 324
Women, Grecian, their character - - 155
English to be preferred to all others 190
Syrian, their extraordinary levity 200
In general endowed with ſoftneſs and ſympathy - - - - 305

Z.

Zante, deſcription of - - - 117
Zemaun Shaw, King of the Abdellee - 433
His alliance courted by Tippoo - Ibid.

INTRODUCTION.

PREVIOUSLY to the commencement of a journey which has been repreſented as pregnant with danger and fatigue, and conſequently but little reſorted to, by European travellers, it may not be unacceptable, in a curſory manner, to inquire, how far the communication by the Deſart, between the Eaſt and the Weſt, has been uſeful to mankind; to what extent it was known, and in what degree it has been conducive to the intereſts and refinement of Europe.—In this complicated view of human affairs, we bring to recollection our commercial origin, and by what ſteps we have aſcended to our preſent pre-eminence and political influence in the ſcale of nations.

The army of Alexander penetrated to India by the route of Perſia, and returned by the Indus to the Perſian Gulf, the Euphrates, and

and the Great Desart. Of this expedition Arrian has furnished us with a circumstantial detail. Egypt had also confessed the power of the conqueror. This kingdom, before the days of Alexander, under its native Princes, opened an early connection with India by the Red Sea; for it is universally admitted, that the progress of the arts was from India to Egypt, from whence they reached the shores of Greece, Italy, and the rest of Europe. The situation of Egypt, so highly favourable to commerce, did not escape the discriminating eye of Alexander. In a situation, connecting by a narrow isthmus Asia with Africa, and communicating by two seas with India and Europe, he determined to demolish Tyre, to establish a new emporium, which he accordingly raised, and gave it the name of Alexandria, after himself. On the death of that prince, his empire was divided amongst his principal commanders, and became as many distinct and independent nations; but, above all, Egypt, under a long race of the Ptolemys, continued to increase in opulence and grandeur. During this period, few particulars can be collected relating to the desarts of

Arabia,

Arabia, or of the communication by that route. The Romans, who took poſſeſſion of Egypt on the death of Cleopatra, were the only European people of antiquity, who, it appears, attained a perfect knowledge of the trade with India. This they conducted by the route of the Great Deſart and the Perſian Gulf, and alſo by the Iſthmus of Suez and the Red Sea. By theſe channels the riches of the Eaſt flowed into the Roman Empire, and occaſioned the vaſt profuſion of jewels, ſpices, fine cloths, and gold, with which it abounded. The Romans, on the conqueſt of Syria, found that part of Arabia Deſerta which occupies the ſpace between Aleppo and Buſſora, and extending towards the Euphrates on the one hand, and Damaſcus and Paleſtine on the other, in a ſtate very different from that of the preſent day. The city of Palmyra was then the great emporium of eaſtern commerce, from whence it branched out in all directions; regular and well-appointed ſtages were eſtabliſhed, where the caravans might be ſupplied and repoſe in ſafety; wells were dug, and pools formed, in order to remedy as much as poſſible the want of water. Remains of theſe are ſtill

viſible; and they ſerve to remind us of the magnificence of Palmyra and Balbec, the fame and riches of Tyre and Damaſcus: cities reared and nurtured by Indian commerce, ſcarcely to be equalled, and not outdone by Rome herſelf. Independently of the advantages which the Roman Empire derived from this communication, they were not neglectful of that by the Red Sea; they were taught by the Egyptians, that an intercourſe might be upheld over the deſart of Suez and the Red Sea to the peninſula of India, the iſland of Ceylon, Malacca, and the Bay of Bengal. The port of Alexandria was again fixed on as the emporium of this commerce; and in this port was revived and concentrated, not only the trade of India, but of that part of oriental Africa which bounds the Indian ocean. The Roman veſſels were equipped from the port of Arſinoe, now called Suez, from whence they navigated in ſafety thoſe ſeas which are by modern accounts repreſented as dangerous in the extreme. They ſailed with the Eteſian winds, and underſtood perfectly in what manner to take the advantage of the different monſoons and ſeaſons of the year, and made their

returns with equal eaſe, bringing along with them the richeſt commodities of the places they had viſited. Theſe were tranſported by the means of camels to Alexandria, where they were embarked for various ports in the Mediterranean. The exact ſituation of the Roman port on the Red Sea has been diſputed. The name of Berenice has been given to a port, ſaid to have been placed nearly where Suez now ſtands, or perhaps higher up in the country, as the ſea has receded conſiderably from the bottom of the gulf, and from whence the Roman veſſels were reported to have ſailed for India, whilſt others have aſſerted that the ſite of ancient Berenice was on the ſhores of Upper Egypt, clear of the narrow ſea of Suez, which is ſubject to partial winds, and badly calculated for commerce. This place, now called Coſſier, is 100 leagues from Suez, and 100 miles from the Banks of the Nile. It is highly probable that the Romans at certain ſeaſons made uſe of this port in preference to Arſinoe, and that both theſe ports were frequented by them, as they were well acquainted with the diviſions of the ſeaſons, and the coaſts of Egypt and Arabia. The

Romans of the eaſtern empire continued for 700 years to ſupport their authority over Syria and Egypt, till the grand revolution in religion, under the banners of Mahomet and his ſucceſſor Omar, about the middle of the 7th century, wreſted both from their hands.

So far have we derived information from the records of antiquity: but the hiſtory of this, as of other parts of the world, is involved in darkneſs in the middle ages. The cruſaders, during a part of the 11th and 12th centuries, over-ran Syria, but in their turn were obliged to relinquiſh all the advantages they had gained, and to return home, leaving the victorious Saladin and his hardy Saracens to triumph over Chriſtian fanaticiſm, bigotry, and ſuperſtition. It required a conſiderable time to ſoften the inveteracy which this contention of zealots had occaſioned; and it was not till the 13th century, when the gloom of barbariſm introduced by the Goths began to be diſpelled in Europe, and the ſpirit of commerce again appeared, that an attempt was made to re-eſtabliſh ſo lucrative a trade as that with India, by the medium of the deſarts; for by this time the empire of

the Saracens had yielded to the power of the Turks. Conſtantinople and Cairo were for a conſiderable period, when Europe was eclipſed in total darkneſs, the grand depots for the wealth of the Eaſt. It will readily occur, that when the ſpirit of Chriſtianity reſumed its ſway, and reaſon ſucceeded to the madneſs of the cruſades, the reſtleſs temper of mankind looked forward to new ſources of ſpeculation and enterpriſe. The cruſaders brought with them from Syria and Paleſtine, and alſo from Conſtantinople, at that time the reſidence of the emperors of the Eaſt, a knowledge of policy and refinement, and a taſte for the fine arts, which intercourſe with the inhabitants of thoſe parts had contributed to inſpire. To this cauſe is to be aſcribed the return of learning and ſcience into Europe, the riſe of progreſſive diſcovery in the Weſt.

So early as the year 1296, John, Duke of Brabant, eſtabliſhed a company of merchants and traders, as a ſociety of adventurers to promote commerce and reſearch. This uſeful order of men were tranſlated into England, and confirmed by king Edward the Third. They however made but little pro-

grefs till the reign of Henry the Seventh, who beftowed on them the name of "Merchant Adventurers," and under whofe aufpices feveral important difcoveries originated: for the long and bloody wars with France during three fucceffive Henrys, and the inteftine troubles, occafioned by the difputes between the houfes of Lancafter and York, abforbed for a time all ideas but fuch as proceeded from vindictive rage and unconquerable hate. Ideas neither likely to produce nor to encourage experiments or inventions beneficial to humanity.

The phrenzy of religion or infatiable luft obfcured the fucceeding reigns, till the enlightened and enterprifing Elizabeth, with a view to national profperity, formed this fociety into a legal corporation; confidering that the charges and rifk of equipping expeditions for the purpofes of trade and difcovery was by much too great to be incurred by any individual. It is here worthy of remark, that notwithftanding the infular fituation of England, and its pofition on the globe extremely favourable to commerce, this country in refpect to other nations was behind hand in nautical affairs. In the

reign of queen Elizabeth, navigation, ſhip-building, and commerce burſt forth like a meteor, and the trade to India became the ardent and favourable ſpeculation ; for prior to this period all the larger veſſels uſed by the Engliſh were built by foreigners, and purchaſed from them. In the play of the Merry Wives of Windſor, written by Shakſpeare in the year 1602, Sir John Falſtaff, in making mention of his favourite ladies, obſerves, "They ſhall be exchequers to me; "they ſhall be my Eaſt and Weſt Indies, "and I will trade to them both:" a circumſtance which clearly proves the eſtimation in which the trade to India was held, and the expectations that were formed in the very infancy of its commencement.

To the honour of monarchical governments, it is to be obſerved, that crowned heads have at all times been the uniform promoters of uſeful diſcovery. By the means of monarchical influence and power, the bleſſings of humanity have been diſtributed to the utmoſt corners of the earth, and thouſands have been made happy who were pining in want, or labouring in obſcurity : of which his preſent Majeſty's diſtinguiſhed

attention

attention to the extenſion of geographical diſcovery, as well as the improvement of knowledge in general, is an illuſtrious example. But the Genoeſe and Venetians having obtained leave of the Porte to ſettle conſuls in Egypt and Syria, revived a traffic with India, which they tranquilly enjoyed for nearly two centuries, and which raiſed their riches and power to the utmoſt pitch. The diſcovery of a paſſage to India by the Cape of Good Hope annihilated this commerce, and reduced the ſtates of Genoa and Venice to their preſent ſituation.

The enterpriſing ſpirit of the Portugueſe, aided fortuitouſly by the religious views of John the Second, king of that country, was of eſſential ſervice in promoting diſcovery and navigation. Reſolving to explore the unknown regions of Abyſſinia, and to gain information regarding the Indies, he was the firſt monarch who induced Europeans to paſs the deſarts of Arabia and of Africa. This prince, the cotemporary of Henry VII. about the year 1484, diſpatched Alphonſo de Payva to find out a Chriſtian ſovereign who reigned in Ethiopia, of whom mention had been made by Don Cam, one of

thoſe

thoſe navigators who had explored the coaſt of Africa, and ſuppoſed, at that time, to be Preſter John, with full powers to enter with him into bonds of amity and commerce. Pedro de Covillan was alſo appointed to accompany him, and to proceed to India by the way of Cairo and the Red Sea, with orders to communicate every circumſtance that might be found deſerving of their attention. They reached Tor in concert, and from thence repaired to Aden, formerly a rich commercial town, ſituated a little to the eaſtward of the Straits of Babel-mandel, where Covillan embarked for the coaſt of Malabar, while his companion repaired to Africa to take the route to Abyſſinia. Covillan returned home by the way of Africa, viſited Sofala, and ſeveral ports in the Arabian Gulf. On his arrival at Cairo, he heard of the death of his friend Alphonſo, who had been murdered in his way to Ethiopia. This event determined him to tranſmit to Portugal an account of the diſcoveries he had already made, and of the information he had received, and afterwards to fulfil that part of the miſſion which related to Abyſſinia. This he alſo accompliſhed, and had

an interview with Alexander, the reigning monarch. It is highly deſerving of our notice, that the obſervations and remarks of this man led to the ultimate diſcovery of the paſſage by the Cape of Good Hope; and that he was the firſt European traveller who ſingly and alone ventured by the unknown and uncertain route to India by land. How far this expedition of Covillan's has contributed towards the object of our immediate inquiry, it is incumbent on us to ſhew.

It has already been obſerved, that the ſpirit of commerce began to re-appear in Europe about the end of the 13th century. At this time the polarity of the magnet was diſcovered in the Weſt, although it is ſaid to have been long before known to the Chineſe, and made uſe of by that nation. The magnet, for upwards of a century after its diſcovery in Europe, was not applied to any uſeful purpoſe, and was likely to prove but of little benefit to mankind in general. It fortunately happened, that in the prevailing ſyſtem of the day, extenſion of commerce, there aroſe a collateral object of equal importance. This object was diſcovery, with which the advancement of commerce, as well as of ſcience

ence and political power, was closely connected. Knowledge in the cradle, of slow and lingering growth, required all the protection and encouragement which the fostering care of governments could bestow. Our first adventurers were contented to explore the coasts of Europe and the Mediterranean: and on the African shore Cape Non, the rugged promontory of Mount Atlas, was the Ultima Thule to the South. The Spaniards were possessed of the Canary Islands, which lie at no great distance from the coast of Africa, and the Island of Ferro was at this time the utmost boundary of the known world towards the West. Practical experience and indefatigable industry and perseverence, in the course of time, surmounted all obstacles, and laid open to the Western world the treasures of the East. Discovery originated with the Portuguese, under the auspices of a great Prince, the Infant Don Henry, who, for that purpose, purchased from Maciot de Bethancourt the grant of the Canaries, which the King of Castile had conceded to him. Possessed of a key to the Atlantic and the coast of Africa, Don Henry, about the year 1406, when our throne was filled

filled by Henry IV. fitted out ſeveral veſſels, and before his death, which happened in 1463, the Continent of Africa, from Cape Non to Cape Sierra Leona, was explored: and the Iſlands of Porto Santo, Madeira, the Azores, or Weſtern Iſlands, and the Cape de Verd, were added to geographic knowledge. Diſcoveries along the Continent of Africa were unceaſingly and determinedly continued, till the year 1486-7, in the reign of John II. that Bartholomew Diaz, having navigated more than 1000 miles of coaſt hitherto unknown, arrived at and actually doubled the Cape of Good Hope. On his return to the Court of Portugal, he expatiated much on the ſtorms which he had encountered in thoſe ſeas, and the danger and difficulty which would ever attend all ſimilar attempts. Diaz gave it the name of Cabo Tormentoſo: but this John adroitly and properly changed to the Cabo del Buena Eſperanza. In the diſcovery of this Cape he foreſaw the future aggrandizement of his kingdom, the riches of his people, and his own glory. Covillan had made it a particular object to aſcertain the exact termination of the Continent of Africa on that ſide which

which he was then vifiting. From a perfect knowledge of the Arabic, and his intercourfe with the Moors, Arabs, and not only with all the traders in the Eaftern feas, but alfo with the merchants of thofe parts which he traverfed, Covillan gained the effential information of this ftormy and dangerous Cape, and of any world beyond which they had no knowledge. From this coincidence the King of Portugal was convinced, from letters which had preceded Covillan, that the object of 100 years refearch was now attained, and the navigation to India within his grafp. Had it not been for the journey of Covillan, this circumftance could not have been known; and it confequently follows that the exertions and energy of this traveller had a confiderable fhare in the honour of a difcovery fo important and beneficial to human nature, and fo particularly interefting to the profperity and aggrandizement of our own country. It may be a matter of furprife that the Portuguefe, when fully informed and convinced of the practicability of a paffage round the Cape, fhould have wafted ten years without making any attempt to eftablifh a trade with India. John II. having died fhortly

after

after the return of Diaz from his fortunate voyage, the ſucceſſion devolved on his couſin Don Emanuel, who had married his ſiſter. This Prince, in place of treading in the footſteps of his predeceſſor, and acting from himſelf, on the bright example which had been ſet before him, had recourſe to the opinions and councils of bigoted and ignorant nobles, by whoſe arguments and influence the project, which had been recommended in the laſt moments of the late King, was for a time ſuſpended.

The Spaniards, before this period, had evinced a conſiderable degree of enterpriſe in the line of diſcovery. Columbus, under the auſpicious reign of Ferdinand and Iſabella, in 1492, diſcovered the Bahama Iſlands; and ſhortly after the Continent of North America was diſcovered by the Cabots, under the patronage of Henry VII. It is remarkable, that the object of Columbus was not the diſcovery of a new world, but that of a paſſage to the Eaſt Indies by the North Weſt. Jealouſy and apprehenſion ſtimulated Emanuel, leſt the Spaniard ſhould ſnatch from his hands the glory he had within his reach, and pluck the laurel from his brows:

the

the views of the clergy, who were anxious to propagate the Chriſtian religion in unknown countries, finally determined the choice of Emanuel to equip a fleet of four veſſels, and manned with only 160 men. This ſmall armament ſet ſail from Belem, the port of Liſbon, in the year 1497, in order to diſcover the coaſts of India, by the way of the Cape of Good Hope, and which, with little difficulty, was happily effected.

From this period no mention is made of any other itinerant till the year 1528, when Mendoza, governor of Ormus, (for in the courſe of a very few years had the Portugueſe eſtabliſhed themſelves in many important ſituations in the Eaſt) diſpatched Anthony Terniec with advices of great importance to the court of Liſbon by the route of Buſſora, and the Great Deſart. This meſſenger directed his courſe to the port of Tripoli in Syria, where he embarked for Italy, from whence he arrived ſafe in Portugal. Terniec travelled on a dromedary, attended by a ſingle Arab as his protector, rather than his guide, for he ſhaped his route by a compaſs. On his return home, his

journey was regarded of ſo wonderful a nature, that he was followed by crowds of his countrymen, begging of him to relate his adventures, and by what means he had traverſed the ſandy regions of the Deſart. From that time to the preſent, many adventurers have croſſed the Deſart in all directions; by which means it is now perfectly known. Theſe travellers have amply gratified our curioſity, and afforded us information on every ſubject deſerving our attention, whether in regard to the commerce, natural hiſtory, or the manners and cuſtoms of the inhabitants. Amongſt the firſt Europeans who viſited India by this route, we find the names of Cæſar Frederick, who went to that country by Aleppo in the year 1561—Peter Teixera in 1605—Sir Thomas Roe in 1614—Darvieux in 1664. But, above all, we muſt not omit to make mention of an æra in our own hiſtory, which ſhould never be forgotten, while we pride ourſelves in the event by which we obtained the greateſt dominion, added to the moſt extenſive commerce, that has ever been poſſeſſed by any nation, or by any country.

The

The influx of wealth into the kingdom of Portugal, by means of the trade with the Eaſt Indies, having begun to rouſe the ſpirit and enterpriſe of mercantile adventurers, in the year 1583, our countrymen, John Newberie, Eldred, and Fitch, were, by Queen Elizabeth, diſpatched to India, with letters to the Kings of Cambay and China. The object of this expedition was to obtain information on the nature of Indian commerce, and the practicability of opening a trade by the Cape of Good Hope. They viſited Agra, Lahor, Bengal, and Malacca, and returned in the year 1591 by Ormus and Syria, and were the firſt Engliſhmen that viſited India by land. Their account of the wealth, commerce, and abundant reſources of the Eaſt, were ſo alluring and flattering to Elizabeth, that ſhe was induced, in the year 1600, towards the cloſe of her reign, to grant the firſt charter of incorporation, under the great ſeal of England, to an Eaſt-India Company, conſtituting them ſole and excluſive traders to the Eaſt Indies. It is ſcarcely to be credited, that at this period the capital of the Company was only 72,000l.

Let this be compared with the prefent ftate of that imperial body.

In this place we cannot help remarking the length of time which elapfed before this country enjoyed any fhare of the trade to India.—The Portuguefe, who firft vifited Calicut under the celebrated Vafquez de Gama, arrived at that place on the 17th of May, 1489; and we find, that in the year 1500 they had eftablifhed a factory at Calicut, under Pedro Alvarez de Cabral; and that in the year 1502 they had factories at both Cochin and Cannanore. Such was the enterprife and refolution of the Portuguefe in maritime affairs at this period, that Diego Botello, in the year 1536, conveyed to John III. King of Portugal, intelligence of the ceffion of Dieu to Acugna, his Admiral, in a veffel only 22 feet in length, 12 in breadth, and 6 in height. The Ifland of Dieu was firft poffeffed by the Portuguefe in 1515. It is three miles long, and one in breadth. Dieu Head, which is a bold promontory, lies in 69. 52. Eaft Longitude, and 20. 43. North Latitude, and is ftill retained by the crown of Portugal.

On

On the other hand, it does not appear that any attempt was made by the merchants of England till the year 1600, when four ſhips were fitted out, under the command of James Lancaſter, and diſpatched to India, with a view to participate in a trade which, from that period to the preſent day, has been improved with ſuch wonderful perſeverance and ſucceſs as to aſtoniſh all Europe, and to render Great Britain the greateſt commercial nation in the world: how long this diſtinction will continue, time alone muſt determine. In the mean while, it is deſerving of attention, that the ſcenes to which theſe obſervations refer, are, at the preſent criſis, particularly intereſting. Whatever may be the particular views of the rulers of France, or rather, perhaps, of that ſingle mind on which the deſtinies of France and of Europe appear ſo greatly to turn, there is little doubt that the Turkiſh empire is on the very verge of diſſolution. The enervation of the Sultans, from the period that they ceaſed to head their armies in perſon, and ſhut themſelves up in the haram; the indolence, ignorance, and ſelfiſh ſenſualities of the great officers of ſtate; the inſubordination of the Pachas;

 the

diſaffection of the Provinces; and particularly the ſtate of Greece, indignant of the barbarian yoke, and panting after freedom: all theſe circumſtances announce, to the intelligent obſerver, the ſubverſion of the Ottoman throne, and that the Eaſtern empire is ſoon to become the grand theatre of contention among the predominant powers of Europe. The progreſs of commerce and colonization has, for three centuries, laid the ſcenes of conteſt among rival powers in the wide ocean. But from the never-ceaſing viciſſitudes of human affairs, the attention of ſtates and ſovereign Princes, is about to be drawn in ſome meaſure from the Atlantic, the Pacific, and the Indian oceans, to the Mediterranean and the Nile, to the gulfs of Arabia and Perſia.

There is a ſtriking affinity to be remarked between the Turkiſh empire, at the preſent moment, and that of the Mogul dominion in India, when the governors of provinces and great officers of ſtate began to ſhake off, which they did by degrees, all dependance on the Emperor. It only remains to be known whether the Greeks and other nations are to recover their liberty by the aid of France and Spain,

or that of Ruſſia, in concert with Great Britain. The fluctuating and uncertain politics of the Directory of France; that verſatility which guides their conduct, and their eaſy and rapid tranſition from one ſyſtem of depravity to another, prevents all reaſoning on the ſubject of the war, or forming concluſions from fixed or determinate principles. Sordid and ſanguinary, their motives are influenced by ſelfiſhneſs or caprice: and whatever they reſolve, is undertaken with a view to enrich and ſatiate themſelves at the expence of every thing dear or valuable. The recent invaſion of Egypt exhibits a juſt picture of the arts which the French nation have hitherto practiſed, to ſubjugate, or, in their own language, to organize country, who, from particular circumſtances, may be unable to oppoſe their lawleſs depredations. Manifeſtoes have been publiſhed, declaring, that their grounds of complaint are not againſt the Turkiſh government, but to puniſh the rebel Beys of Egypt, who have inſulted their national flag, impriſoned their merchants, and who have thrown off their dependance on their lawful ſovereign. By this oſtentatious and no leſs

delusive manifesto, they engage to become the champions of the Grand Seignior, to fight his battles, punish his rebellious subjects, and declare themselves true Mussulmen, and defenders of Islamism. These are the means by which they arrogate powers which never existed, or never can be allowed, either by the law and custom of nations, or human jurisprudence. It is also announced, that by the invasion of Egypt they attack the English and their power in India. Language so novel in the history of nations may possibly be attended to by the parasites of a tottering and enfeebled throne; yet in this case the Turks must have lost all energy of character, and be approaching still nearer to dissolution than we have yet imagined. Allowing this inertion on the part of the Turks, Buonaparte and his army have nevertheless to struggle with insurmountable difficulties; and those are of such a nature as cannot be overcome. Beside the influence of the Beys, the whole strength of the three Arabias will be exerted and drawn to one focus, to hurl destruction on their head. The vicinity of Mecca and Medina, and the jealousy of an European force so near

to the tomb of their prophet, and the reſidence of their High Prieſt, the Sherreeff of Mecca, will be a powerful ſtimulus, and a cruſade under his banners will commence with all the fury which the zeal and frenzy of religion can inſpire. It will become a war of enthuſiaſm and opinion, where each individual will feel himſelf intereſted; every ſoil will have its Cæſar, and the ſpirit of Mahomed and the firſt Caliphs will be regenerated, and the glory of the Saracens will be remembered and imitated. Buonaparte, though in a fertile country, cut off from all communication either by the Mediterranean or the Red Sea, will ſoon become deſtitute of every neceſſary, and be reduced to the humiliating ſituation in which St. Louis found himſelf ſome centuries ago on the banks of the Nile.

In whatever manner the Turks may be inclined to act, the invaſion of Egypt will tend more or leſs to the event which we have already prognoſticated. The Arabs will aſcertain their ſtrength, and what they are capable of performing; on the other hand, it will expoſe the imbecility of the Turkiſh government, and inevitably produce

a revolt

a revolt throughout their Aſiatic provinces, where their power is only nominal, while European Turkey will be left a prey to the Emperors of Ruſſia and Germany: the unhappy Greeks will find deliverers, and be reclaimed from a ſavage and licentious life, to a rank and eſtimation in civil order and ſociety. The exiſtence of the Turkiſh power can neither be acceſſary or neceſſary to Britain; on the contrary, the Arabs are the natural guardians of thoſe countries, provinces, and ſeas which divide Europe from an immediate communication with India. It is their intereſt to maintain the ſovereignty and independence of the deſarts of Arabia, of Suez, and of Thebais; and the Arab chiefs, and not the Turks, impoſe on the trade with the Eaſt thoſe reſtrictions by which the commerce of the Eaſt-India Company is ſtrengthened and concentrated. Fortunately for this body, exiſting circumſtances, opinions, and ſuperſtition, operate powerfully in their favour, and prove the beſt and ſureſt bulwark to prevent European nations from opening a commerce by the Red Sea. Tippoo, although a Mahometan, and a power-

ful

ful as well as ambitious Prince, has not been able to promote a direct communication with the city of Conſtantinople and European Turkey. His object was to eſtabliſh factories at Mocha, and in other ports on the Red Sea, where the commodities of his country might be ſold, and where he might have in exchange whatever articles he ſtood in need of from the European market. Could we allow ourſelves for a moment to ſuppoſe that it were poſſible for the French to eſtabliſh themſelves in Egypt, there cannot exiſt a doubt but that the menacing poſition which they would aſſume, would, with ſuch an ally as Tippoo, be extremely unfavourable and even dangerous to the Britiſh intereſts in India. We ſhould be then continually on the watch to guard againſt their machinations, as the ſituation of Egypt would enable the French to waft to the ſhores of India, in leſs than a month, a numerous body, and kindle the flames of war, which has more than once reduced the treaſury and the reſources of the Company to the loweſt ebb. But we have nothing to apprehend: the Company have the fineſt and beſt-appointed army in the world; men who are equal to the defence and pro-

tection

tection of British India; and we may console ourselves, while that country is governed by wise and prudent measures, that it may long continue to remain a valuable appendage to our empire.

The Arabs are extremely tenacious and jealous of their trade in the Red Sea, and private intrigue has prevented a general extension of commerce in those parts: the influence of the Sherreeff of Mecca has been particularly exerted, with the view of drawing to his own port of Gedda the whole of the customs, and prevent any participation in the high parts of that sea.

Amongst the first Englishmen that visited Mocha was a Captain Sharpeigh in the Ascension. The Pasha of Sanaa, the capital of the province of Yemen, which lies 180 miles N. N. E. from Mocha, disapproved of his coming, and warned him against it in future. The Pashas of Cairo and Suakem, stimulated by the Arabs, and supported by the Sherreeff of Mecca, seized the opportunity of making application to the Grand Seignior; they represented to him that the Ascension had purchased all the choice wares of India, to the great diminution of

of the cuſtoms; and that if a ſtop was not put to ſuch practices, it would be the overthrow of trade in thoſe ſeas. The Grand Seignior, by his Firmaun, commanded the Paſha of Sanaa, that if any more Engliſh or other Chriſtians came into thoſe parts, that he ſhould confiſcate their ſhip and goods, and kill or captivate their men. Matters were thus ſituated when Sir Henry Middleton, on the 13th day of November, 1610, arrived with three ſhips and a victualler at Mocha, charged with letters from James the Firſt to the Paſha on the ſubject of commerce. But the Paſha, in place of encouraging trade, ſeized Sir Henry, and ſent him priſoner to Sanaa, from whence he contrived to make his eſcape on board of his own ſhip. To obtain ſatisfaction for the inſult, Sir Henry laid the veſſels in the harbour of Mocha under embargo. This meaſure produced apologies on the part of the Paſha, and a ſum of money was obtained as an indemnification. We hear nothing more of any attempt to renew this intercourſe till Captain Andrew Shilling, in the year 1618, was, in conſequence of Sir Thomas Roe's negociation, ſent from Surat to ſettle the trade at Mocha. Theſe

tranſ-

tranſactions took place when the Turkiſh empire was more formidable, and had more authority over their diſtant dependencies than they have at the preſent moment. Even in the year 1712 the power of the Grand Seignior over Yemen had ſo far diminiſhed, that he condeſcended to ſend an Ambaſſador to the King of Yemen, to complain that, becauſe Europeans were allowed to load large ſhips with coffee, it was become ſcarce and dear in Turkey, and the cuſtoms of the Grand Seignior were hurt by it. The Ambaſſador uſed every effort and perſuaſion in his power to prevent this trade in future, and with a view to divert the ſame into other channels. The King avoided the demand, was civil to the Ambaſſador, but diſmiſſed him without his errand.

The intereſt which the Turks have, or rather wiſh to poſſeſs, in this trade is obvious. The policy which induces the Turks to be aiding and aſſiſting in precluding Europeans from any communication with India by Cairo and the Red Sea, to the total deprivation of European trade in that quarter, is evidently calculated to lay open that commerce to themſelves, and to engroſs all the

advan-

advantages thereof, which the Eaſt-India Company have uniformly endeavoured to prevent. The object of the Turkiſh empire, is, to cloſe the ports in the Red Sea againſt all European powers whatſoever; at the ſame time to have them open for the importation of the manufactures of India, in veſſels belonging to the Muſſulmen of that country. This trade, with the coffee, gums, and the rich produce of Arabia, would be carried excluſively into European Turkey. Conſtantinople would become the grand emporium of eaſtern commerce by the Red Sea. It is the imbecility of the Porte that prevents the completion of a plan ſo beneficial to the Turkiſh government, and which would render nugatory and abortive all farther attempts on the part of the Eaſt-India Company againſt it. It is evidently not from political relation, or from any coincidence of mutual and reciprocal intereſt, that the Turks are induced and ſo readily inclined to liſten to the remonſtrances of our Ambaſſador. It is their inability, and not their inclination, we have to thank. The Arab Sheicks, and not the Pachas, ſent by the Porte, have now the

control

control on the borders of the Red Sea; it is the intereſt of the Sherreeff of Mecca, of the King or Imaum of Yemen, and of all the principal and leading men in Arabia to deal with Europeans. By their medium they receive India goods, which are vended in Arabia and Turkey, and on which the Arabs impoſe heavy duties: theſe duties by no means flow into the treaſures of the Grand Seignior, but, on the contrary, are retained by themſelves. The Porte, notwithſtanding their inability of dictating to the Arabs, find it to their advantage to aſſiſt them, in keeping ſhut the overland communication; and while they want the power to engroſs the trade to themſelves, ſtill endeavour to prevent the participation of Europeans: for it is better that the Arabs, as a component part of the empire of the Turks, ſhould continue to enjoy the benefit which the trade produces, than that any other nations ſhould deprive them of it. The queſtion therefore is, whether is it for the intereſt of Great Britain to aggrandize an empire, whoſe commercial views interfere ſo much with our own; or, ſhould the

Arabs be protected and encouraged as the natural guardians of the barrier between Europe and the East Indies, by the medium of the Desarts, and whose advantage it is, while they permit a free trade in the Red Sea, at the same time to prevent the Port of Suez from being the resort either of European or of Turkish traders for the purpose of conducting commerce with any part of Europe.

The brilliant victory which has been recently obtained by Admiral Nelson over the Toulon Fleet at the mouth of the Nile stands unparallelled in our Naval History: an action so decided, and at the same time, achieved at a moment so critical and perilous, will, it is to be hoped, accelerate the approach of peace. This splendid victory bids fair to open once more the harbours and ports of the Mediterranean to our ships, establish our naval pre-eminence in that quarter, and in some measure restore our trade to the Levant, which has been long usurped by the French nation. It effectually cuts off Buonaparte from every prospect of resource or indeed assistance of any kind from the Directory. It may probably involve the imme-

diate ſurrender of Malta, and the capture of the ci-devant Venetian iſlands: and what is of the greateſt conſequence, it exalts and promotes our weight and conſequence in the eyes of maritime nations.

The declaration of war by the Porte againſt the Directory of France, even though the Divan ſhould enter heartily and zealouſly into the views and meaſures of the Allied Powers, will neither avert nor procraſtinate the impending fate of the Turkiſh Empire. The Paſhas and Governors of diſtant provinces will not neglect the advantage ariſing from a ſtate of affairs ſo unſettled, wavering, and precarious, and ſo tempting at once to rapacity and ambition. The coalition of the Ruſſians and the Turks is monſtrous and incongruous; and, being merely a temporary expedient, cannot in any way alter the diſcordant and oppoſite views of their reſpective nations.

The intereſt of Great Britain, on the concluſion of the war, will remain in ſtatu quo, and cannot be affected by any meaſures which the neceſſities of the times, and the extraordinary poſture of public affairs, may either encourage or compel the Court of

Ruſſia,

Russia, whose throne is filled by a descendant of the Greek Empire of Byzantium, or the Grand Seignior to adopt.

In the midst of this arduous and expensive warfare, in which the political horizon daily wears a new complection, the British Ministry will no doubt bear in mind the claims of this country to a port or ports in the Mediterranean. Now is the moment when a permanent establishment should be effected; and the Island of Candia at once presents itself as the object of our choice. Such is the state of the Turkish Empire, that the Porte would readily cede this valuable and important island to the Crown of Britain.

It would appear that the French, like other reformers, have attempted to make religion subservient to their purpose, and to become accessary in some measure to ambition and plunder. The shrine of the Prophet, the Chapel of Loretto, the Pope, the Sherreeff of Mecca, and the Lama, are equally respected. I heard of a new religion while I was in Arabia, which had been recently established, and what was most extraordinary, in the vicinity of Mecca: but the

 doctrines

doctrines which it inculcated had not ſpread beyond the bounds of a particular family, and it was by no means likely to become general, or to extend over a country where prejudice and enthuſiaſm are ſo ſtrongly rooted, and innovation ſo dangerous, and where the paſſions of the inhabitants and the influence of climate tend equally to ſupport and promote the precepts of Mahomet. The deſtiny of Buonaparte is fixed; and although the ſplendour of his former days may hereafter illumine the page of hiſtory, his expedition to Egypt will be recorded as an act of extravagance and folly.

TRAVELS,

&c. &c.

THE particular ſituation of my private concerns requiring immediate attendance in India, and no opportunity of a ſea conveyance by any eligible mode offering at this ſeaſon of the year, I judged it moſt adviſable to undertake an over-land journey. Early in the month of Auguſt I addreſſed the Court of Directors of the Eaſt-India Company, acquainting them, that in conſequence of their permiſſion, previouſly obtained, I was in readineſs to ſet out for India on the ſhorteſt notice, and requeſted to be entruſted with the care of diſpatches to their preſidencies abroad. The Court having granted my requeſt, on the 21ſt of Auguſt, 1789, in the afternoon, I received from the Deputy Secretary a packet

 for

for Bombay, covering others for Bengal and Fort St. George, for which a receipt was taken in the uſual form. Some letters of conſequence from the Board of Control not being ready, I was detained till the next morning.

At 10 A. M. of the 22d, I left London, accompanied by Mr. Adam Blackader, a ſurgeon on the Madras eſtabliſhment, who had the Company's permiſſion to return to his ſtation over-land; a friend, who propoſed to accompany us to Venice; and Mrs. Taylor, whoſe intention was to return back from the laſt-mentioned place.

Our equipment for this journey conſiſted of a ſtrong travelling coach, completely fitted up. We laid in a large ſtock of portable ſoup, curry ſtuff, and ſome good tea. The two former articles are of the greateſt uſe in many ſituations, particularly on the Deſart, and the laſt is a thing never to be procured, even at any price.—Coffee is to be had every where, and conſequently unneceſſary to be provided beforehand. Mr. Blackader and myſelf were ſeverally provided with a gun and a pair of piſ-

tols,

tols, both plainly mounted, with the neceſſary apparatus, twelve ſhifts of linen, one coat, a few pair of ſhoes and ſtockings, and a pair of boots.

We judged it uſeful, as we afterwards found, not to neglect a ſmall medicine box, containing the moſt neceſſary articles in the profeſſion of phyſic and ſurgery. We procured the beſt maps of the country through which we were to paſs, with a road book by Dutens, deſcriptive of the ſituation, ſoil, and produce of each diſtrict, population, curioſities, &c. &c.; a compaſs by Dolland, a ſpy glaſs, a thermometer, and ſome phoſphorus matches hermetically ſealed, to which I regret not having added a ſmall ſextant. Theſe articles were put up in a ſmall compaſs, which was afterwards reduced to a trunk for each perſon, independent of our bedding.

We had two ſervants, one a native of Bengal, and but of little uſe; the other a native of Italy, who underſtood French and German; he was beſide a hair-dreſſer, valet-de-chambre, courier, taylor, cook, and purveyor for the party, willing to employ his talents in each capacity, as by turns they became neceſſary.

On our arrival in the evening at Dover, we were informed by the maſter of the packet boat, that the tide would anſwer about one in the morning. Determined to ſpend the laſt evening in Old England as happily as we could, a good ſupper was ordered, and we continued our libations till we were told it was time to embark.

The diſturbances in France rendered our paſſage through that country precarious, if not dangerous, particularly being in charge of public papers; for beſides the Company's packet, there were others of conſiderable import. The banditti were in full poſſeſſion of the road, particularly to Marſeilles; and the affair of the Breſt plot, with the ſudden departure of our Ambaſſador, the Duke of Dorſet, from Paris, and ſome other concomitant circumſtances, rendered the name of an Engliſhman rather unpopular. Theſe conſiderations induced me to determine on the route through Germany, as being leſs liable to either inſult or delay.

In this ſituation Oſtend was the port I determined to make; the freight thither was ſettled at ten guineas for the paſſengers, and two guineas for the carriage. A ſtock of proviſions

and

and wine, ſufficient for three days, being laid in at our own expence, we ſet ſail, with a fair wind, for the Continent of Europe, leaving behind the chalky cliffs, ſo well deſcribed by the pen of our immortal Shakſpeare :

——————————— How fearful
And dizzy 'tis to caſt our eyes ſo low!
The crows and choughs that wing the midway air
Shew ſcarce ſo groſs as beetles: half way down
Hangs one that gathers ſamphire ;—dreadful trade!
Methinks he ſeems no bigger than his head;
The fiſhermen, that walk upon the beach,
Appear like mice; and yon tall anchoring bark,
Diminiſh'd to her cock; her cock a buoy,
Almoſt too ſmall for ſight. The murmuring ſurge,
That on the unnumber'd idle pebbles chafes,
Cannot be heard ſo high.—I'll look no more,
Leſt my brain turn, and the deficient ſight
Topple down headlong.

The accommodation on board theſe packets are exceedingly good; they are fitted up in a particular ſtyle of neatneſs; the beds are clean, and every thing carries the appearance of comfort. The ſea was ſmooth, and left us quietly to enjoy our nap. Although we embarked at one A. M. of the 23d, ſuch was our bad luck, that by a ſhift of wind

we

we were prevented from reaching Oſtend till late next evening. On our arrival at the Hotel de la Cour Imperial, kept by an Engliſhman, we found that the carriage had ſuſtained ſome damage in the embarkation. It was alſo neceſſary to have our baggage examined at the cuſtom-houſe. A paſſport was abſolutely requiſite: neither did the poſt-maſter ſeem inclined to give us horſes, had every thing elſe been in train. Neceſſity obliged us to take up our abode for the night: in the morning (but not till near eleven o'clock) we had our trunks examined very civilly by the cuſtom-houſe officers, who, for a trifling gratuity, did not inſiſt on tumbling about our ſmall quantity of baggage, or of expoſing it to the crowd. Our trunks were now plumbé, and our paſſport delivered.—Here let me caution travellers to be careful in this reſpect. If their baggage be ſealed in this manner, it is ſure of paſſing unmoleſted through all the Emperor's dominions, and the ſame in France; that is, till ſuch time as you have occaſion to open your baggage, which may not be for ſome days, and then the ſame thing is renewed: the operation is merely faſtening a piece of lead

lead with the cuſtom-houſe ſtamp in ſuch a manner, that your baggage cannot be opened without cutting the ſtring to which the ſeal is attached.

With two German poſtillions, and four bad horſes, preceded by our courier, we left Oſtend at half paſt eleven, and took the road to Bruges.—The pens of many travellers having been employed, with ſufficient induſtry and circumſtantiality in deſcribing the different countries traverſed in our route, I ſhall ſatisfy myſelf with merely detailing the names of places, with the diſtance of the ſtages, and the time on the road; and with adding a few obſervations that I judge either intereſting or neceſſary for the guidance of future travellers.

MAJOR TAYLOR'S ROUTE

FROM

LONDON TO VENICE,

IN AUGUST, 1789.

IN time of peace travellers may go from Harwich to Helvoetſluys, and from thence by the Moordyke and Antwerp to Mechlen, by water; from whence to Lovain it is only two poſts; or from Fluſhing in the ſame manner. There is a canal from Oſtend to Bruſſels for thoſe who may chooſe that route. Travelling by water is remarkably cheap, and very commodious, all through the Low Countries, and in the ſummer ſeaſon it is extremely pleaſant. The traveller has by this mode the beſt means of mixing and

and becoming acquainted with the diſpoſition and manners of the people of the country through which he paſſes: a circumſtance which cannot fail of being approved by the lovers of pure unſullied nature. You have beſides an opportunity of viewing the country as you glide gently along, of reading and converſing at pleaſure, or of making your remarks as objects worthy of attention may occur.

There is no neceſſity for a traveller's mixing with the loweſt claſſes of the people; on the contrary, you may hire the roof or beſt cabin, where you exclude all other paſſengers, and aſſociate or not with them, according to circumſtances or inclination. This mode of travelling is convenient in regard to baggage: it is not rubbed to pieces, as is always the caſe in poſting; and you have porters and men with hand-barrows ready on the arrival of the Traekſchuyt to convey the baggage wherever you order it. All this may be performed at a very moderate expence, although it cannot be recommended for expedition.

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts	Time on road		Delays	
From London to	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	M.
1 Dover - -	72	0		10	0		
2 Ostend, by water						18	30
3 Bruges - -	12	0	2	3	30	0	30
4 Alter - - -	12	0	2	3	0	0	5
5 Ghent - -	13	0	2	2	25	1	10
6 Quadright - -	6	0	1	1	10	0	10
7 Alost - - -	9	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	0	0	10
8 Asche - -	8	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	1	30	0	12
9 Brussels - -	9	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	1	38	5	30
10 Cortemberg -	10	0	$1\frac{2}{3}$	1	30	0	41
11 Lovain - -	8	0	$1\frac{1}{3}$	1	11	1	0
12 Tirlemont -	10	0	2	1	55	0	11
13 St. Tron - -	12	0	2	2	24	8	40
14 Hores - -	10	0	$1\frac{2}{3}$	2	0	0	10
15 Liege - - -	10	0	$1\frac{2}{3}$	2	50	1	0
16 La Batise - -	12	0	2	4	5	2	25
	213	0					

Remarks.

1. Went to the York hotel at Dover.
2. Good accommodation at the Hotel de la Cour Imperial.
3. At the poſt-houſe good accommodation.
4. No accommodation to be had.
5. Very good accommodation at the poſt. There is a canal from hence to Oſtend, with convenient boats. —On the Scheld.
6. Bad accommodation.
7. Bad accommodation.—On the Dender.
8. Good accommodation at the poſt-houſe.
9. Excellent at the Hotel d'Angleterre—ſlept and breakfaſted—the roads from Oſtend to this place are well paved, the country level, and affording but little variety. The neighbourhood of Bruſſels is moſt delightful.
10. No accommodation of any kind.
11. Pretty good at the poſt—delayed from want of cattle.
12. Good accommodation at the poſt.
13. At the poſt the accommodation is bad; there is, however, a tolerable hotel in the town. We here experienced a great delay from want of horſes: none procurable before two in the morning.
14. Hores is a dirty village, where you will find no accommodation. Between this ſtage and the preceding, St. Tron, you quit the Low Countries, and enter Germany. You loſe the Pavé after ſome diſtance from Bruſſels, and the road becomes worſe.
15. The poſt-houſe is out of the town, a poor houſe; there are plenty of commodious hotels within the gates. Croſſed the Meuſe.
16. A new and a good inn; the ſtage to this place is exceedingly ſteep and bad road; horſes and driving bad—here another delay; not a horſe to be had for ſeveral hours.

17. In

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts	Time on road		Delays	
	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	M.
	213	0					
17 Aix-la-Chapelle	15	0	2	4	30	14	0
18 Juliers - -	15	0	1½	4	0	1	0
19 Berchem - -	10	0	1	2	50	0	15
20 Cologne - -	15	0	1½	4	35	6	10
21 Bonn - - -	16	3	1½	3	40	0	35
22 Remmagan -	13	2	1	3	5	4	40
23 Andernack -	13	1	1½	3	40	8	10
	310	6					

Remarks.

17. In consequence of the great resort to this place, a traveller has a right to expect the best accommodation. We were here within a short distance of Spa, but through very deep roads. The approach to Aix-la-Chapelle, for four miles, is unspeakably bad, being mountainous, with heavy sand; the country about overgrown with bushes, and extremely wild in appearance—halted all night to procure cash from the banker.
18. Indifferent accommodation. No horses—complained to the Commandant, who assured us we should have the first that came in.
19. A dirty village—nothing good to be had here.
20. At the Ville de Prague tolerable; arriving just before the gates shut, obliged to remain till five next morning; slept in our clothes.
21. Good accommodation.—The last stage along the banks of the Rhine to the town; the country beautiful, with pleasant villages on the side of the river—halted till the horses fed.
22. A dirty, mean place; no accommodation. Here we were informed that the fair at Franckfort prevented our getting horses; and although we arrived at one o'clock, we were detained till within twenty minutes of six at a wretched public-house—bad victuals and sour wine, with abundance of imposition—at last no horses for the servants—the driving bad.
23. A very comfortable post-house. The last stage, notwithstanding every inconvenience, proved the most pleasing one we had experienced. The Rhine confined between the hills, with neat houses close on the river; the vineyards extended on the sides of the mountains, and an excellent road keeping the

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts	Time on road.		Delays	
	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	M.
	310	6					
24 Coblentz - -	13	6	1	2	40	0	30
25 Naſſau - -	15	0	1½	2	50	1	0
26 Narſtetin - -	12	0	1	3	0	0	15
27 Swalback - -	11	0	1	2	30	7	15
28 Wiſbad - -	13	0	1	3	30	1	55
29 Mayence - -	15	0	1½	1	25	1	0
30 Oppenheim -	12	0	1	3	0	0	25
31 Worms - -	15	4	1	3	45	2	30
	418	0					

Remarks.

exact direction of the ftream, added to the romantic beauty of the country. Our hoft, under various pretences, delayed our departure till morning, pleading the gates being fhut, and that horfes were not procurable; but to make amends, he gave us fome of the beft wine we had yet tafted.

24. Good accommodation—on the confluence of the Rhine and Mofelle, paffed the former on a pont volant.

25. Poor and ill built—no accommodation.—This ftage we were under the neceffity of taking fix horfes, the road being extremely fteep and mountainous. At two leagues from Coblentz paffed the hot baths of Embs, which belongs to the Prince of Orange. No horfes.

26. Very bad accommodation—The laft ftage fix horfes half way only.—A little out of Naffau croffed the Lahn in a flat-bottomed boat.

27. A poor, ill-built village, with bad accommodation—no horfes till three in the morning; obliged to fleep in our clothes in wretched beds; fet out with fix horfes, on account of the bad road.—Hot mineral baths.

28. Good accommodation.—Warm baths.—No horfes to be procured.

29. Good accommodation.—Large, fpacious city, but narrow ftreets.—Croffed the Rhine to the town over a handfome bridge of boats.

30. Bad accommodation—the town fteep, ill-built, and dirty.—On the Rhine.

31. At the poft an elegant hotel. We arrived here with our horfes jaded, having brought them on two ftages, halting nearly an hour at Oppenheim to refrefh them. On coming to the poft at half paft fix

 P. M.

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts	Time on road		Delays	
	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	M.
	418	0					
32 Manheim - -	13	4	1	4	0	10	0
33 Schewtzingen	10	0	$\frac{3}{4}$	1	30	3	15
34 Waughausil -	12	0	1	2	0	0	15
35 Craben - -	16	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	45	0	45
36 Carlsrhue - -	16	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	55	0	45
	485	4					

Remarks.

P. M. we difcovered a fcheme to detain us all night for the benefit of the houfe; with much trouble we got horfes at nine, but too late, as the poft-mafter well knew, to gain admittance into Manheim: we were, therefore, obliged to fleep in the carriage, under a very heavy rain, at a fmall village within three miles of that place, where we changed horfes, and at five o'clock croffed a very handfome bridge of boats to Manheim.—On the Rhine.

32. Elegant accommodations, with excellent wine, efpecially Burgundy and Tokay—filled a bafket with cold victuals, and fome of the beft wine; having bufinefs to tranfact with the banker, halted ten hours.—On the Rhine and Neckar.

33. A neat little inn, where we dined very comfortably. —Laft ftage the iron-work which fupported the hind fpring of the carriage gave way—had it repaired.—The poft a fingle houfe—bad accommodation.

34. A dirty village; bad accommodation.—The poftillion at Waughaufil by fome miftake took the wrong road, and carried us confiderably out of the way: the neareft and beft is as follows.

Waughaufil	
Brufchal	1 Poft
Kentlingen	1½ do.
Gutzwingen . . .	1½ do.
Conftat	1½ do.

35. At Craben the miftake was difcovered, but too late to return, and after much altercation I procured from the poft-mafter the neareft route—travelling all night.

36. The poft but indifferent.—Obliged to hire a chaife for the fervants.

37. Tolerable

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles M.	F.	Posts.	Time on road. H.	M.	Delays. H.	M.
	485	4					
37. Pforzheim -	18	0	$1\frac{3}{4}$	4	35	1	20
38. Enbzwingen	15	1	$1\frac{1}{2}$	3	10	0	30
39. Constatt - -	14	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	54	0	51
40. Blockingen -	14	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	30	0	27
41. Geoppingen -	12	2	1	2	6	0	32
42. Guislingen -	12	1	1	3	0	6	55
43. Westerstetten	12	5	1	2	15	0	30
44. Ulm - - -	10	4	1	1	50	0	10
45. Illertissen -	15	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2	45	0	30
46. Mimmingen -	16	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	3	50	0	30
47. Eicholz - -	13	0	1	2	20	0	35
48. Kempton -	11	0	1	2	5	6	50
49. Kempterwald	7	7	1	1	40	0	10
50. Weisbach -	9	1	1	2	0	0	25
	666	1					

Remarks.

37. Tolerably good at the poſt.—Tedious road.
38. The poſt ſcarcely tolerable—Nothing better to be had.
39. Tolerable accommodation.
40. The inns are poor, and accommodation but indifferent.
41. Neat accommodation—A ſmall village.
42. Decent accommodation in a very indifferent village —Slept in our clothes.
43. Single houſe, very good—horſes excellent.
44. Good accommodation; good drivers and horſes.—The Danube, which we croſſed at Ulm, is here an inconſiderable ſtream, but very rapid.—The Danube is not navigable much higher than this place.
45. Bad.—Pretty country.—Good horſes and driving.
46. Good.—A neat little fortified town, remarkably clean.
47. A ſingle houſe, very handſome.—This part of the country extremely pleaſant, with good roads, particularly here, where they are not inferior to that of Bath—the clumps of trees and the diſtant view of the Alps affording a pleaſing proſpect; the people here underſtand Italian, and ſpeak it a little.
48. Accommodation very indifferent at the poſt.—This place is famous for a large and handſome abbey—being fatigued, remained all night. Stands on the river Iller.
49. The poſt a ſingle houſe; very good. An eaſy aſcent from Kèmpton.
50. No accommodation—road good amongſt hills.—The poſt-maſter here can ſave a traveller ſomething in in point of diſtance, by ſending him a near road

 direct

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts.	Time on road.		Delays	
	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	M.
	666	1					
51. Fuesen - -	12	7	$\frac{3}{4}$	1	30	0	25
52. Reita - -	8	0	$\frac{3}{4}$	1	41	1	0
53. Lermes - -	11	0	1	2	24	0	11
54. Nazareith -	10	2	1	2	10	0	55
55. Barewis - -	8	2	1	2	0	0	50
56. Inspruck -	8	4	1	2	30	9	20
57. Dirstenbach -	11	2	1	3	5	0	35
	736	2					

Remarks.

direct to Lermes, and thereby avoiding Fuesen; but in this case you must pay a guilder a horse to the post-master of that place, and in doing so you save both money and distance.

51. Poor accommodation.—A romantic situation; an old castle, water-fall, surrounding hills, and a covered bridge, which is frequently met with in the Tyrol; the river Leck runs past, and near to the bottom of the Alps: the bridges being of wood, are covered, to preserve them from the rain.

52. The post good, and neat.—Five miles from Fuesen, which is nearly the commencement of the Tyrol, you begin to ascend the Alps, and soon after pass the little fort of Nubas, which formerly was garrisoned, but since the war between the Emperor and the Turks the garrison of Nubas, as well as all the other small forts on the Alps, are withdrawn: they are built in situations to command the most difficult passes.—Reita stands also on the river Leck.

53. Good accommodations.—Close by the river Loysa, between Reita and Lermes, passed through the castle of Ehrenburg, but which contained no troops.

54. But indifferent accommodation.—The road being very dangerous next stage, drank tea whilst the moon was getting up.

55. The post a single house, with good accommodation.

56. Excellent inns—No horses. Count Potocki, the Polish Ambassador to the Porte, having gone on a short time before we arrived, obliged to wait the return of the horses, along with many other travellers, the Count's suite being nearly one hundred people.—On the river Inn.

57. Bad accommodation.

58. Post

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles		Posts.	Time on road.		Delays	
	M.	F.		H.	M.	H.	H.
	736	2					
58. Schonberg -	7	2	1	2	25	0	17
59. Steinach - -	8	1	1	1	58	0	50
60. Brenner - -	6	5	1	2	15	0	35
61. Storzingen -	9	5	1	1	30	0	50
62. Mittewald -	9	7	1	2	40	0	15
63. Brixen - -	7	7	1	2	10	0	20
64. Colman - -	11	1	1	2	26	0	10
65. Teutſchen -	6	3	1	1	15	0	30
66 Bolzano - -	7	6	1	1	45	2	0
67. Branzol - -	8	0	1	1	30	0	20
68. Engha - -	7	0	¾	1	28	0	10
69. Salone - -	7	0	¾	1	22	5	10
70. Lavis - -	9	0	1	2	0	0	15
71. Trent - -	8	0	¾	1	5	10	35
72. Beſine - -	9	0	1	1	20	0	25
73 and 74. Rovere-redo and Ala -	18	0	2	5	25	0	30
75. Bery - -	11	0	1	3	30	0	10
	887	7					

Remarks.

58. Poſt a ſingle houſe; bad accommodation.—Came this ſtage with ſix horſes; aſcent all the way.
59. Good accommodation—A ſmall village.
60. Poſt a ſingle houſe; no accommodation—the road narrow and confined, but tolerably good.
61. Bad accommodation.
62. The poſt bad—A ſmall village; road good; deſcent from the laſt ſtage.
63. Tolerable accommodation.—On the confluence of the Runtz and Eiſoch.
64. The poſt a ſingle houſe, without accommodation for travellers—the road along the Sill.
65. The poſt a ſingle houſe; no accommodation—road a narrow deſcent along the Sill.
66. Dined at the Sun, an excellent houſe—Vineyards in high order. This town is remarkably clean and neat.
67. Bad accommodation.—Here the country begins to open.
68. No accommodation.
69. No accommodation.—Road good.—No horſes; obliged to wait the moſt part of the night in the carriage.
70. No accommodation.
71 Good accommodation.—No horſes.—Changed our route for the better, taking the low road to Venice in place of the hilly one by the way of Balſano.
72. No accommodation.—The road pretty good along the Adige.
73. and 74. Changed horſes at Roveredo, without getting out of the carriage, and arrived at Ala, where, after putting to the horſes, we proceeded on.
75. Accommodation not good.

Route from London to Venice.

STAGES.	Engl. miles. M.	F.	Posts.	Time on road. H.	M.	Delays H.	M.
	887	7	1				
76. Volarni - -	9	1	1	1	11	0	20
77. Verona - -	12	7	1	1	29	0	40
78. Caldeiro - -	8	6	1	0	30	0	10
79. Montibello -	12	0	$1\frac{1}{2}$	3	5	1	15
80. Vicenza - -	10	6	1	1	35	0	10
81. Slesiga - -	10	7	1	1	45	0	8
82. Padua - -	10	0	1	1	7	3	15
83. Dolo - - }	10	0	1 }				
84. Fusina - }	9	0	1 }	10	0	0	0
Venice across the Lagune }	5	0					
Total by land -	986	2					
Add the distance by sea from Dover to Ostend 22 leagues is - -	66	0					
Total distance from London to Venice - -	1052	2					

Remarks.

76. Indifferent accommodation.—Halted twenty minutes.
77. Excellent inns—breakfaſted.—On the Adige.
78. Indifferent accommodation—Fine roads, good horſes and drivers.
79. Bad accommodation—a little place.—On the way thither broke down; halted and repaired.
80. Good accommodation, and excellent roads, with great expedition.
81. No accommodation.—Roads good.
82. The Aquila d'Oro an excellent inn, where we ſupped.—On the Brenta.
83. Down the river Brenta in a covered boat, and croſſed the Lagune to Venice, which took us ten hours from Padua: I apprehend, from our leaving Padua at night, that the boatmen were not very active, and that it may be done in much leſs time. There are a few inconſiderable locks on the river, if it may be termed ſo, having more the appearance of a mud ditch.—By land from Padua to Dolo is ten Engliſh miles; from thence to Fuſina the ſame diſtance; Fuſina being ſituated where the Brenta debouchés into the Lagune, you muſt take a ſmall boat to carry you acroſs to Venice, which is diſtant about four or five miles.

As

As the haſty manner in which we travelled left but little time for obſervation, I ſhall only take notice of thoſe ſcenes which, in the courſe of the journey, appeared to me the moſt ſtriking and worthy of remembrance. The inquiſitive traveller will be able to procure the beſt books deſcriptive of the town and countries through which his route may conduct him at all the principal cities in Germany and Italy, where he may alſo provide himſelf with the moſt correct maps of the reſpective ſtates of which they are the capital: on theſe authorities he can better rely than the information afforded by modern touriſts.

The majeſtic flow and beautiful ſcenery of the Rhine muſt ever claim the attention of a traveller. This noble river takes its riſe in the country of the Griſons, and empties itſelf into the ſea below Leyden. On its variegated banks are ſituated ſome of the fineſt cities Germany has to boaſt of; and we muſt ever regard with admiration the bridges of boats ſo frequently met with on this delightful ſtream. The Pont Volant at Coblentz, conſtructed to receive with eaſe a coach and ſix horſes completely harneſſed, and by one

movement

movement tranſported to the oppoſite ſhore, is alſo worthy of remark.

The port from Remmagan to Andernack, along the banks of the Rhine, is particularly ſtriking: as we approached the town by moonlight, nothing could exceed the picturesque appearance of its ancient fortifications, and inſtantly recalled to memory the idea of a certain kind of ſcene painting, where the riſing moon diſcovers the battlements of an ancient fortreſs, probably the reſidence of ſome captive fair; and in this compariſon there is ſome analogy, at leaſt in point of beauty, for the daughters of our hoſt were the prettieſt girls I ſaw in Germany: I really believe their charms, joined to the father's difficulties and obſtacles already mentioned, proved a ſtrong incitement to my companions conſenting ſo readily to remain all night.

The town of Manheim, the elegant reſidence of the Elector Palatine on the confluence of the Rhine and Neckar, demands our notice; the regularity of its ſtreets, the grandeur of its public, and the neatneſs and uniformity of its private buildings; the ſtrength of its fortifications, and advantages from nature in point of ſituation, with its

elegant bridge of boats, contribute at once to its ſalubrity and beauty.

The baths of Embs, two leagues beyond Naſſau, belong equally to the Houſes of Orange and Heſſe Darmſtadt. The company who came here are lodged chiefly in the old palace belonging to the latter. We halted only a few minutes, during which time we were ſupplied with a pamphlet deſcriptive of the place, and the virtues of its waters. Swallback and Wiſbaden have likewiſe mineral ſprings, but I did not find that they were much frequented, excepting by thoſe whoſe finances would not permit their viſiting the more faſhionable reſorts of Aix-la-Châpelle and Spa. I cannot entirely paſs over the grand and ſtriking beauties of the Alps, whoſe lofty ſummits riſe in majeſtic grandeur to the ſky. For ſome ſtages previous to our arrival at Fueſen we had an eaſy aſcent: five miles beyond this place we began to encounter the Alps through a narrow and rugged road to Reita. We found great improvements going on in this reſpect, the way in ſome places being extremely dangerous, particularly on your way to Nazareith. Near to this place, on your left, ſtands

ſtands the Veerſteen fort, and the lake Segmundſburg, remarkable for its ſituation. The tops of the Alps were covered with ſnow; but their narrow confined valleys, inhabited by an induſtrious people, appeared in the higheſt cultivation. It is with aſtoniſhing care they collect their hay from the ſides of the mountains, from ſmall patches ſcarcely acceſſible to their native goats, and forming a kind of ſloping terraces to their very ſummit. Thinly ſcattered we perceived the ſolitary manſions of theſe poor but happy people; and here and there a humble ſteeple reminded us, on the boſom of thoſe wild and tremendous mountains, that we were ſtill in a Chriſtian land.

In paſſing the caſtle of Ehrenberg the memory of the great Charles the Fifth recurred to my mind, and the fatal effects, occaſioned by the Proteſtant confederacy, being illegally and unjuſtifiably put under the ban of the empire by that monarch. This caſtle was ſeized in the year 1546 by the famous Sebaſtian Schertel, who commanded a body of troops raiſed by the imperial city of Augſburg in ſupport of the confederacy, with a view to prevent the Pope's forces from penetrating

netrating into Germany, and joining the Emperor. This experienced officer would have rendered eſſential ſervices, had not the orders of the Elector of Saxony and the Landgrave of Heſſe directed his retreat; on which the Italians gained poſſeſſion of the defiles, and amongſt others retook from Schertel's garriſon the fortreſs of Ehrenberg.

The material conſequence of this caſtle conſiſts in its defending the entrance of the Tyroleſe, and being a ſtrong barrier between Italy and Germany. Maurice of Saxony got poſſeſſion of it in the year 1552, at the time he ſo nearly ſurpriſed Charles the Fifth at Inſpruck; and if it had not been for the mutiny of a mercenary corps, that monarch would have been reduced to the mortifying ſtate to which he ſubjected Francis after the battle of Pavia, and ſo recently the Elector of Saxony and the Landgrave of Heſſe. He fled with his miniſters precipitately from Inſpruck, leaving his baggage to be plundered by the ſoldiers of his ſucceſsful opponent *.

* Robertſon's Hiſtory, vol. iv.

Between Volarni and Berry the road lies in one part along the ſide of a ſteep mountain, extremely dangerous for carriages, with a river immediately under, without any wall to prevent the moſt dreadful conſequences, ſhould the horſes take fright, or your conveyance by any means be thrown off the road. We paſſed this defile in the middle of the night, attended by heavy rain and ſevere flaſhes of lightning, with loud claps of thunder, which ſerved to heighten the terror of the ſcene. We were met by above fifty poor wretches on our approaching the mountain; but as it ſeemed doubtful whether they did not intend ſomething very different from aſſiſtance, we prepared accordingly. We afterwards found, by their great complaiſance, that their intention was, to ſupport the carriage from any accident of tumbling over the precipice, by ſupporting the off wheels with their ſhoulders; and that they had aſſembled in ſuch numbers waiting the arrival of the Count d'Artois, hourly expected in Italy. A little money at a barrier or arched gateway, at the end of the paſs, which was opened to us, eaſed us of their importunity; and indeed a ſtratagem of my ſervant's, who

rode courier, was of confiderable ufe. The firft party of thofe people that we met afked him if he belonged to the Count's fuit: he anfwered in the affirmative, and that the Count's carriage was in the rear; confequently the firft carriage was allowed to pafs under an eafy efcort, and at an eafy expence.

At Volarni the poft-mafter detained us fome time from the want of a bulletin, which fignifies a permiffion from the ftate through which you pafs to procure poft horfes at an eafier rate than if you travelled without fuch permiffion. This is eafily obtained by your banker at any of the principal towns, and entitles you to fome confideration. We ftrongly infifted that the application was made and obtained at Venice, and the poft-mafter at laft gave up the point.

In travelling through Germany and the Tyrolefe, a traveller meets with toll-bars very frequently, which occafions fome detention, unlefs his courier perfectly underftands the intricacies of the German coins. In the Tyrol a general paffport is fometimes given, upon payment of a certain fum, which is by far the beft method. The variety of money met with on the road is perplexing. Books are,

are, however, eaſily procured at the large towns, aſcertaining the value of all coins uſed in Germany: every petty prince claims the privilege of coining his own money.

The living on the road is in general but indifferent, and I would adviſe travellers, when they met with good wine, to be particularly careful in laying in a ſtock for two or three days, as it is not always to be met with; on the contrary, you are often ſupplied at inns, decent to appearance, with poor wines, and ſometimes even ſour. As to Burgundy or Bourdeaux, it is hardly ever to be had good; the wine of the Rhine is that alone on which you can depend. It was much our cuſtom to have a baſket with wine and cold meat in the carriage; by which means we conſulted our appetites, and not the formality of hours. Indeed, had we not done ſo, accommodation would have frequently been wanting, and we ſhould have ſuffered the inconvenience of hunger for a long ſtage, or perhaps two. In the article of bedding, if you do not carry your own, nicety muſt not be looked for; but indeed the carriage, with good blankets, is, in my opinion, preferable to moſt German beds you meet with

 on

on the road. Should the traveller have time to make it convenient, by remaining all night at large towns, the caſe is different, and the only exception is the ſheets being damp, and the mattreſſes not very clean; but the rooms are ſpacious, the beds roomy and agreeable to the eye. After all the little diſagreements that a traveller experiences, eſpecially an Engliſhman, he muſt ſurely be amply repaid by the variety and novelty of the ſcene; and even in ſo long a journey, ſhould nothing more pleaſing than the city of Venice preſent itſelf, I ſhould think it a ſufficient compenſation for all the difficulties encountered by any traveller.

Venice, as you approach it from the Lagune or Salt Lake, on which it ſtands, fills the mind with wonder and reſpect. It appears the miſtreſs of the ſurrounding waters, and the emporium of the world, riſing, as it were, from the boſom of the ocean, while every moment as you draw nearer to this magnificent city adds to your aſtoniſhment. Its palaces, arſenal, paintings, and ſculpture, have all been deſcribed; and I ſhall only add, that I muſt place the view of the city of Venice, and its ſurrounding dependencies,

from

from the top of St. Mark's ſteeple, 300 feet from the elevation of the water, as the fineſt ſight I ever beheld.

It will be obſerved, that our great ground of complaint during this journey was the delay occaſioned from the want of horſes, the poſt-maſters frequently not keeping up their proper number, or elſe employing them at their farms or other drudgery; as alſo from the badneſs of the roads at ſome times, and the bad driving of the German poſtillions, whom neither money nor menaces can rouſe from their lethargy. In Italy the drivers are much more alert, and approach nearer in every reſpect to thoſe of England. The harneſs all through both Germany and Italy is infamouſly bad, frequently nothing better than common rope, and often of untanned leather, ſo rotten that you are continually apprehenſive of ſomething giving way; and your temper is much tried by the tedious repairs of your phlegmatic guide, who diſmounts to adjuſt this harneſs with the ſolemnity of a ſenator. From this fact it is neceſſary to have harneſs for four or even ſix horſes, eſpecially with a coach, as you are ſometimes obliged, in long ſtages, and where the

the roads are bad, to take that number. Good Engliſh ſaddles for your ſervants will enable them to continue on horſeback much longer than if they were ſupplied with the vile uneaſy German ones. Afterwards they will be found particularly uſeful, ſhould a traveller prefer the Great Deſart, as they are much more pleaſant than the ſaddles procured in Syria, and withal much cooler in warm weather. The lightneſs, and at the ſame time the ſtrength of your carriage, is a circumſtance to be conſidered in travelling through Germany: were theſe properties united in a poſt-chaiſe, I ſhould prefer it to any other conveyance, whether Engliſh or foreign.

The want of horſes conſtitutes, as I have already ſaid, a great grievance, and is a convincing proof of the bad effects of monopolies. No perſon in the town or village but the poſt-maſter dares to give you horſes, unleſs with his permiſſion; and for this excluſive right the Emperor receives a handſome duty, to the great annoyance of travellers, particularly of thoſe who come to ſpend their money abroad, and who, beſides delays, experience great inconvenience in being frequently obliged to halt at dirty inns without accommodation

modation of any kind. To an Engliſh traveller nothing can be more diſguſting. For theſe delays there is no redreſs. I attempted at Juliers to complain to the Commandant, in whoſe hands I was told the authority lay: he acquainted me that I ſhould be ſupplied with the firſt horſes that arrived, allowing them half an hour to eat their corn. But this was nothing to what we ſuffered at Wiſbad, a place famous for its hot baths. On our arrival we were told the horſes would be immediately put to; but, to our utter mortification, before that happened, the diligence came in, ſwept the ſtable of every horſe, and left us moping in the carriage to contemplate the miſeries of human life in the figure of every invalid, as they crawled from their quarters to walk in the garden, or to uſe the medicinal waters of this place at an early hour in the morning. The poſt-maſter, ſeeing us determined not to alight, procured us horſes taken from his hay-cart, after a detention of one hour and fifty-five minutes.

Theſe and ſimilar delays occaſioned, I may aſſert, our being two days longer on the road

than

than we ſhould otherwiſe have been: there were, however, ſome circumſtances in favour of the poſt-maſters:—the great demand for horſes to tranſport the French refugees, the revolution at Liege, and the annual fair at Franckfort, contributed conſiderably to the ſcarcity. For two days we experienced a hardſhip from Count George Potocki, the Ambaſſador from the republic of Poland to the Porte, having with a ſuite of nearly one hundred people got before us on the road, taking all the poſt-horſes, and obliging our party to wait their return, or what was equally unpleaſant, to harneſs his jaded cattle. At Trent, to put a ſtop to the like inconvenience, we changed our route, and arrived in Venice nearly twenty-four hours before the Count. I mention theſe trivial matters only to put a traveller on his guard, and to adviſe him to lay in a ſtock of patience as a very neceſſary article for the journey.

It ſometimes happens that you arrive late in the garriſon towns, and that between the time of your arrival and departure the gates are ſhut; in this caſe, patience muſt be called in to wait the opening of the gate at day-

break:

break: this circumſtance happened only twice: once at Cologne, where we intended to ſtop a few minutes to refreſh, but were obliged to remain till five next morning, ſleeping in our clothes till that hour again; and at Andernach.

Having mentioned the revolution at Liege, I cannot help expreſſing the joy afforded me by this dawning of Liberty, that trueſt bleſſing of mankind, the ſpontaneous growth of our native ſoil. May it continue to flouriſh without licentiouſneſs, and without that ſanguinary tendency which, during the revolution in France, has for ever ſtained its annals with irreparable infamy and reproach! Previouſly to our getting to Liege, we found the inhabitants of the country wearing the cockade of Liberty, and on our arrival at the gate we were under the neceſſity of evincing our ſatisfaction by purchaſing cockades for ourſelves and ſervants, and fixing them in our hats. The gate was guarded by armed citizens, who received us under fixed bayonets: we were very civilly conducted to the poſt-houſe, on the other ſide of the town. The poſt-maſter during breakfaſt informed us, that all the military

had

had been expelled, and the town was entirely guarded by the citizens: many of the principal inhabitants, to avoid the precarious and uncertain reſult of tumultuous proceedings, had left the place; but the Prince Biſhop ſtill remained at his palace, about three miles diſtant from the city. This revolution has been followed up by many others: Europe has been ravaged by contending armies, and all the horrors and miſeries of war have been experienced by the devoted inhabitants of thoſe countries where the ſpirit of republicaniſm and organization has gone abroad. The ſword is yet drawn: neither is there the leaſt probability or even a poſſibility that Europe, the moſt civiliſed quarter of the globe, can exiſt under the ſyſtem of terror and aggrandizement which now threatens the overthrow of every eſtabliſhed government, or even that the French people will themſelves permit it.

We were accommodated at the Ils Tres Res very expenſively, though not the beſt tavern in the place. Petrillo's is eſteemed the moſt faſhionable, and conſequently the moſt approved; but Count Potocki had previouſly engaged every room in the houſe.

Both

Both theſe houſes are on the Grand Canal, and which is by far the beſt ſituation in the city.

September 9th, 1789. Soon after our arrival I waited on Mr. Ritchie, the Engliſh Conſul and Chargé des Affaires, in abſence of Mr. Stranger the Reſident at that place. To that gentleman I delivered my letters, and acquainted him, that having charge of packets to India, it was my wiſh to proſecute the journey with all poſſible diſpatch, and requeſted his aſſiſtance. Mr. Ritchie's ſtate of health not permitting of great perſonal exertions, he informed me that his Deputy, Mr. Watſon, would tranſact the buſineſs to my ſatisfaction.

September 10th. Mr. Watſon waited on us next morning to breakfaſt. After extolling his abilities and ſervices to the Company in the courſe of laſt war in forwarding diſpatches, he informed me, there were few or no veſſels at that ſeaſon bound for the Levant: had we arrived, he ſaid, a month earlier, there was plenty of opportunities to Cyprus or Alexandria procurable on eaſy terms: however, that he would go on the Exchange, and do the beſt; but he adviſed our being ſilent regarding our intentions of proceeding

ceeding to the Eaſtward; adding, that any intimation of that kind would conſiderably enhance the price of a paſſage. On the recommendation of Mr. Ritchie, we implicitly relied on this man in every particular, and expected ſoon to hear from him.

Sept. 11th. Although we were extremely anxious, we ſaw nothing of him till the next day, when we were told, his endeavours had not been ſucceſsful, from the large ſums aſked for the trip; that, however, he had a perſon in his eye, who, he doubted not, would treat with him on more reaſonable terms. Diſliking this delay, I could not avoid conſulting the banker, Mr. Martin, on our intended journey: he adviſed our proceeding to Patras in the Gulf of Lepanto, and by the Morea to Conſtantinople by land, and from thence to Aleppo; at the ſame time promiſing to look after a veſſel.

When we ſaw Mr. Watſon in the morning, we were made acquainted that the negociation was going on: no poſitive terms had been ſettled, but in the courſe of the day matters would be brought to a concluſion. In the evening he came again to inform us, that every thing was finiſhed; that the

agreement would be drawn up in the morning; but that he had much dreaded the interference of the banker, who, he told us, had nearly interrupted the buſineſs by his imprudence in endeavouring, as he had kindly promiſed, to accelerate our departure. The ſhip would be ready to ſail by the 16th at fartheſt, and he would wait on us with the agreement; a copy of which will be found in the Appendix.

It was now neceſſary to think of our ſtock for the voyage, which was laid in under the management of Mr. Watſon. On the 16th the acting Conſul acquainted us by note, that a Venetian man of war being in the Channel, prevented our ſhips getting through; but that the earlieſt opportunity would be embraced for that purpoſe.

The 17th at night the veſſel got through the Channel, and nearly twelve miles diſtant from the city. As it was intended that we ſhould embark next day, a proper coach was provided, and our baggage and ſtock ſent off very early in the morning. By this time it was agreed, that Mrs. Taylor ſhould proceed on the journey, the friend whoſe inten-

tion

tion it was to have accompanied her back having been left extremely ill at Aix-la-Chapelle. There was no Engliſh family in whoſe care I could leave her at Venice; and ſhe was not only willing but extremely deſirous to accompany me in the fatiguing journey that I had undertaken.

I find it here extremely proper to obſerve, that to repoſe too much truſt in matters of this kind in any ſubordinate agent muſt ever be wrong. In place of agreeing with the maſter of a Sclavonian ſhip, which was done for us, and who belonged to a nation uncultivated and ſavage, Mr. Watſon would have done well to have agreed with the commander of a ſmall Engliſh brig then in the harbour, and ready to ſail for the iſland of Zante; from whence we could eaſily have procured a paſſage to any port in the Levant. The circumſtance of an Engliſh veſſel being at Venice was kept a profound ſecret: and I cannot help thinking, that for a ſmall ſum we were put on board of a ſhip, badly manned, a bad ſailer, and ſubject to every inconvenience and diſadvantage: for, after a tedious and diſagreeable paſſage to Zante,

we

we found that the English brig had arrived more than three weeks before us, was loaded, and had ſailed for England, and that we were neceſſitated to hire another veſſel at the expence of 200 guineas, in order to proſecute our voyage. Let me caution travellers againſt Sclavonians in particular, and againſt the artifices of all menial agents whatſoever.

It is proper to mention, before leaving the continent, that caſh is eaſily procurable at all large towns on the circular notes of London bankers. Their correſpondents, to whom you are introduced by a circular letter, are numerous, and you are paid the exact value of whatever you depoſit in their hands in London, without deduction or abatement of any kind. The utility of this plan is univerſally acknowledged by all travellers who have uſed theſe notes, and highly merits the attention of the public, and of which further notice will be taken. From ſome extracts procured at the India Houſe, Trieſte was pointed out as a very favourable port for embarkation to the Levant. In order exactly to aſcertain this point, I addreſſed the Conſul, Mr. Stanley, from Inſpruck, the 5th of September, on the ſubject, requeſting him to write me at

 Venice,

Venice, from whence the paſſage is not more than thirty-ſix hours when the wind is fair. That gentleman replied under date the 13th September, by informing me, " There was " no veſſel bound to the coaſt of Syria; the " only ſhip for the Levant was one loading " for Conſtantinople, and which would " depart the end of the month;" adding, " ſhould you think it more expedient to hire " a veſſel, I imagine Venice a more proper " place than Trieſte."

Without attention to the marine diviſion of time, I ſhall commence my ſea journal; which, although dull and unintereſting, is nevertheleſs neceſſary for the information of the traveller.

Friday, 18th September, 1789. At four o'clock P. M. of this day we reached the Madona del Scarpello St. Anna e St. Antonio de Padua, 12 miles from Venice, having left that place, after an early dinner, about one o'clock, the wind being contrary. This veſſel, with ſo many high-ſounding names, was about the burden of 300 tons, mounting 18 ſix-pounders, and navigated by 20 Sclavonians. Captain Georgio Woivodich, the commander, was of the ſame na-

tion,

tion, and a native of the Bay of Cattaro in Dalmatia. The cabin and ſtate-room were ſmall for the ſize of the ſhip. Captain Woivodich reſerved for himſelf and his mate part of the ſteerage, and appropriated the remainder to our ſervants. The mate was the only Italian on board, and acted as chief and only officer, purſer, ſteward, and ſecretary: for ſuch was the ignorance of our commander, that he could neither read nor write, nor did he poſſeſs the common requiſites of good breeding.

September 19th. All this day the wind was blowing hard and directly againſt our quitting the channel.

September 20th. To-day the wind was much as yeſterday, with unpleaſant rainy weather.

September 21ſt. At four o'clock A. M. we weighed anchor, and were towed out of the channel by boats, in company of a ſmall Engliſh brig.

September 22d. We made the coaſt of Iſtria this morning by eight o'clock, the ſhip being cloſe in with the town of Rovigno: our Captain went on ſhore, and returned in two hours with ſome fine grapes, vegetables, and

bread—Stood along a rocky and barren ſhore, and paſſed the Cabo di Iſtria with moderate weather.

September 23d. Paſſed the iſlands of Ozerot and St. Pedro—moderate and fair weather, with light breezes.

September 24th. This morning coaſted the long iſland, which is apparently barren, without houſes or culture of any kind, and abounding with volcanic hills—Weather moderate, with light breezes—During the night we paſſed very near to the ſmall iſlands of St. Andre, Leſſia, &c. and before ſun-ſet the iſland of Agoſta was in ſight.

September 25th. In the night heavy ſqualls with much rain—Paſſed Agoſta, as we did alſo the iſland of Melida in the evening.

September 26th. Paſſed the little republic of Raguſa in the night. This place pays an annual tribute to the Turks of 20,000 piaſtres, and enjoys a conſiderable trade. This morning three Venetian row-galleys paſſed us for the Bay of Cattaro. This being the port in Dalmatia mentioned in the agreement with the Sclavonian, we entered the harbour at half paſt twelve o'clock, and ſaluted the fort of Caſtle Novo with three

guns,

guns, which was immediately returned. There being but little wind, it was not till five o'clock that we caſt anchor within half a mile of the ſhore, where there is deep water, and not far diſtant from the fort: at this place we had reaſon to expect a detention of no more than two days, and indeed there was but little proſpect of ſpending comfortably a much longer time: the country round us appeared very mountainous, with no cultivation: grapes, it is true, grew on the ſides of the hills, cloſe down to the water-ſide, but no appearance of grain of any kind. The tops of the mountains were covered with volcanic lava, which is the caſe all over the Dalmatian coaſt, and exhibits a very barren and forbidding aſpect.

The bay itſelf is deep, large, and commodious, and completely land-locked. From the Bocca or mouth of the bay to the town of Cattaro the diſtance is about eighteen miles. Cattaro is the laſt town in Venetian Dalmatia, the inhabitants of which are generally termed Sclavonians, from ſpeaking the language, and uſing the arms and dreſs of Sclavonia. It is very probable that they originally are deſcended from the ſame ſtock; but the general uſe of the language is re-

 markable,

markable, this being the mother of the Russian, Polish, Hungarian, and Bohemian. The day after our arrival we accompanied our commander to Castle Novo, whither he and his crew went to perform mass. The fortifications are now in a very ruinous state, and are daily becoming more so, as no money is allowed to be expended for the purpose of repairs; they are extensive, and cover the hill from the side of the bay almost to the top. The garrison consists of about fifty soldiers, the most horrid figures I ever saw: the houses are few, and those very mean and poorly built. We could not procure any refreshment but at a miserable cook's-shop, kept for the use of the soldiers. This day being Sunday, and market-day with the inhabitants, we had an opportunity of seeing the people from the country, who came to dispose of their fruit, eggs, and butter; their appearance bespoke much of a savage nature. The men were all armed and distinguished by a peculiar ferocity of aspect: they are, as well as the women, well made, strong and healthy, and both remarkably neat and clean in their dress. Having determined to see the town of Cattaro, we hired a boat for ourselves, and on the 28th

we

we ſet out from the ſhip. The bay in its courſe to this place wanders amongſt the mountains, and ſeems like diſtinct lakes, communicating with each other. At the foot of the mountains, villages and houſes are ſcattered about, and the country appears fruitful in vines, with a little grain: but the people ſeem to apply themſelves chiefly to the building of boats, as we ſaw many on the ſtocks, and others repairing.

The town of Cattaro extends about half a mile from the extremity of the bay to the foot of a very elevated mountain. The works, after ſurrounding the town, aſcend in a zig-zag to the ſummit, which gives it, at a diſtance, a very romantic, and at the ſame time a formidable appearance. On landing from the boat, we walked to a little coffee-houſe in the town, where we were ſoon joined by ſeveral of the principal officers, who behaved with great attention and politeneſs. Count Gregorino, a native nobleman of conſiderable landed property in the neighbourhood, amongſt others, introduced himſelf, and attended us to the houſes of the Commodore of the Marine and the military commanding officer.

We had the opportunity of ſeeing every perſon in the place to the beſt advantage; for the two galleys which we accompanied to Caſtle Novo conveyed from Venice the new governor, and whoſe inſtallation took place this day. It is cuſtomary to relieve the governments ſubordinate to the ſtate every three years, and it is a matter conducted with no little ceremony: the troops were drawn up on the ramparts, and a military guard at the landing-place, where he was received by all the public officers, attended by the principal inhabitants, who conducted him to the palace under a ſalute from the guns of the fort; the troops afterwards fired three volleys.

After dining at the beſt tavern in the place, we were viſited by the Brigadier or commanding officer. This gentleman was eaſy and communicative; he produced a correſpondence with General Elliot and Commodore Coſby, of which he was extremely vain: numberleſs compliments were beſtowed by him on the gallant defender of the old rock, and on the Engliſh nation in general. His command here did not much exceed one complete regiment, with a few artillery

artillery men. I could not refrain from betraying a ſmile when he talked of the ſtrength of the place, and termed it little Gibraltar. The Montenegrines, who are the inhabitants of the adjoining mountain, and the Turks, who are likewiſe in the vicinity, he ſaid, obliged him to uſe great circumſpection; neither of theſe people are even allowed to enter the gates of the town, which are regularly ſhut before dark, and are again opened by day-light. The ſavage nature of the Montenegrines occaſion great alarm to the Venetians, who are ſo apprehenſive of a ſurprize from this quarter, that the public markets are held outſide of the walls. Their little territory is ſituated on the confines of Scutari and Albania, from whence they carry on a continual predatory war againſt the Turks, to whom they are implacable enemies: this enmity is cultivated from the tendereſt years; and it is cuſtomary for the mother to preſerve a rag dipped in the father's blood, provided he had fallen by the hands of the Turks, and which is daily ſhown to the children from the firſt dawn of reaſon to the years of manhood. Abbé Fortis, in his Travels in Dalmatia, relates the

ſame

ſame circumſtance of the Morlachi. He ob-obſerves, " that as their friendſhips are " ſtrong and ſacred, ſo their quarrels are " commonly unextinguiſhable: they paſs " from father to ſon, and the mothers fail " not to put their children in mind of their " duty, to revenge the father if he has the " misfortune to be killed, and to ſhow them " often the bloody ſhirt and arms of the " dead." The ideas of barbarians muſt ever be the ſame; but we remember a ſimilar ſentiment in more poliſhed and civiliſed ſociety. Anthony, King of Navarre, when aſked by Francis the Second of France into the apartment where he was poſitively told he would be put to death, " If they kill " me," ſaid he to one of his gentlemen, " carry my ſhirt all bloody to my wife and " ſon; they will read in my blood what they " ought to do to revenge it."

The Brigadier having taken leave, Count Gregorino attended us to view the church, where we ſaw many relics of martyrs and ſaints, with a long etcetera of church ornaments in gold and ſilver not deſerving of a moment's attention. We returned home to the Count's houſe, where we were entertained

with

with coffee, melons, and other refreſhments. The Count was in the habit of being civil and attentive to all our countrymen, who unfortunately for them are under the neceſſity of viſiting Cattaro. He produced a book wherein he requeſted we would ſeverally inſert our names, and in which our predeceſſors had ſet us the example. Amongſt other names, I obſerved that of General Hartley, a man whoſe character as a ſoldier renders him valuable to his country, and his amiable manners endearing to ſociety.

Our repaſt being finiſhed, the Count accompanied us on board the galleys, where we were ſoon after honoured with a viſit from the Commodore's family, conſiſting of his wife, ſon, and two daughters. The ſon, who was an officer belonging to the galleys, was ſo polite as to order the ſlaves to their oars, for the purpoſe of ſhowing us how orders were given by a pipe or boatſwain's call to thoſe unhappy wretches, who are moſtly chained to the benches. It was with difficulty we could prevent the young gentleman from firing a ſalute; and we had preſſing invitations from the ladies, who poſſeſſed very agreeable and engaging manners,

to drink tea on ſhore, and to remain all night at Cattaro. The civility we experienced at this place, as entire ſtrangers, without any introduction, muſt appear ſtriking; and I ſhould feel it an act of injuſtice not to acknowledge the obligations we were under, far leſs deprive them of any ſhare of that praiſe which is due to their hoſpitality and kindneſs.

Fatigued with the variety of the day, we were glad to return to our boat towards duſk of the evening; one of the men having got very drunk, became exceedingly noiſy and troubleſome: he was an intelligent fellow, but at the ſame time a bold determined villain. When the fumes of the liquor had ſomewhat evaporated, he recounted to us the different murders that had been lately committed in that part of the country. As for himſelf, he had only killed one man: it was true, he ſaid, he was obliged to fly his village from the apprehenſion of the deceaſed's brother, who had vowed revenge; but as the diſtance was only eighteen miles, he could eaſily ſee his friends and relations whenever he thought fit. Such is the wretched ſtate of Venetian police, that murderers and raſcals of every deſcription may eaſily evade

the

the punishment of the law, by removing from one district to another for they are never sought after out of that where the murder is committed, and even that crime may, by the agreement of the relations of the person who has suffered death, be commuted for gold. The Venetians themselves are by no means backward in acknowledging the defect in their laws, which they attributed to the true cause, the imbecility of their government. Apprehensive of revolt, they regard the Sclavonian inhabitants of Dalmatia as the best seamen and soldiers of the state; and by permitting amongst themselves the free exercise of their fierce and savage disposition, they bind them more effectually to their interest, than if a contrary conduct was observed, and justice done as in other countries. In this it would be deemed oppression, and sit very reluctantly on the haughty and implacable spirit of a Sclavonian. There being but little wind to assist us in our passage, and even what we had not very fair, we did not reach the ship till twelve o'clock at night. Next morning, as the stipulated period for our stay here was expired, we made a representation of this to the

the Captain, who gave us for anſwer that the ſhip was leaky. After much altercation he agreed to ſail in the evening, or early the following morning. To ſpend the day, Mr. Blackader and myſelf went on ſhore to ſhoot. In wandering amongſt the vineyards, we were accoſted by a man in the Italian dreſs, who was attending his people in gathering grapes and preſſing the juice: he civilly offered us his new wine, and loaded our ſervant with fruit. This perſon was a proprietor of land, and kept a ſhop in the mountains, where he ſold to the country people gunpowder, ſhot, tobacco, and ſuch other articles as were beſt ſuited to their wants. He had travelled to Venice, where he had ſeen ſomething of civiliſed manners, and appeared to regret the uncultivated ſtate in which the minds of his countrymen were immerged. On my expreſſing a deſire to know in what eſtimation their women were held, he informed me, that the men were extremely jealous and ſevere; that they had little cauſe for the former, as virtue was predominant amongſt the fair ſex; and pointing to a pretty-faced girl, who was gathering grapes at a little diſtance, he aſſured me,

that,

that, notwithſtanding his aſſiduity and attention, combined with the advantages which he might expect to derive from his ſituation, he could never obtain the ſmalleſt favour. We advanced a few ſteps to view more cloſely this charming innocent; but our friend, perceiving the return of her father with the horſes that had conveyed ſome new-made wine from the field, begged of us to retire. Our notice of the old man's daughter had not eſcaped him; for he turned to his maſter with rage in his countenance, and deſired him, as we were informed, to deſiſt from any deſign on his child, for whom he looked to a virtuous connection; and that if he dared to diſhonour her, he would ſtrike his knife to his heart. I cannot help imagining that the old man had very great grounds for ſuſpicion; but, be that as it may, we took our leave, convinced there was danger in making love to a handſome Sclavonian. It has been juſtly remarked, that ſavages are more jealous than the cultivated race: and we cannot help obſerving, that levity in women is more and more encouraged by refinement of manners,

and advances hand in hand with the riches and luxury of their country.

Game is extremely ſcarce in the neighbourhood of Caſtle Novo, and I cannot ſay that fiſh is plenty: in ſhort, we no where experienced ſuch bad living or leſs comfort than during our ſtay at this place. It was not to be wondered at if our patience was exhauſted; for, although our Captain was engaged by a ſolemn promiſe to ſail laſt night (September 30) or early this morning, it was not till two P. M. that he could be prevailed on to get under weigh. With a light wind, and the tide in our favour, we drove out a little diſtance, but at eight in the evening it became quite calm. We came to an anchor in three fathom, oppoſite to Caſtle Novo. The ſhip we found to be very leaky.

October 1. This morning, at ſeven A.M. we weighed anchor with a light wind from the S. E. or the Sirocco as it is termed all over the Levant. We cleared the bay very ſlowly, and at twelve o'clock ſaluted the little fort at the entrance of the harbour with three guns. By this time it began to blow freſh, which

which obliged the crew to be at the pump every two hours. At five o'clock the wind increaſed, and our Captain became alarmed. He earneſtly requeſted our permiſſion to put back: but this we poſitively refuſed: the coaſts of Dalmatia and Albania were ſtill in ſight.

2d. The wind all night continued contrary, with heavy rain, and the morning did not preſent a very pleaſing proſpect.—Although the weather was hazy, we could perceive, at ſeven A. M. Raguſa on our larboard quarter, and by one o'clock the current had ſet ſo ſtrongly againſt us, that the Captain was apprehenſive of being driven to the leeward of his port. If this ſhould have proved the caſe, we were ſenſible that he would not beat up, and we were reluctantly obliged to return to Cattaro, where we anchored at five P. M. in much our former ſituation. We found two galleys from Corfu had arrived during our abſence.

3d. The wind was now in the S. E. with very blowing weather, attended with inceſſant rain. We were now literally priſoners on board. Next day (4th) it continued to blow hard, with the wind at S. E.—

 We

We, however, went on ſhore, and dined at Caſtle Novo, having been invited to a marriage feaſt. The Sclavonians, at this fête, exhibited a medley of hoſpitality, jealouſy, kindneſs, and ferocity: plentiful libations ſerved only to increaſe the fervour of theſe contending paſſions, and to impreſs us ſtill more with an unfavourable idea of their brutal and ſavage manners. In the evening, on our return on board, we received a complimentary viſit from an officer of one of the galleys: this gentleman had been in England, the language of which he ſpoke with tolerable fluency. He was commiſſioned by Count Soranzo, the commanding officer of the galleys, to requeſt our company the next day.

5th. The Count having ſent his boat for us, we repaired on board to dinner. Every mark of attention was ſhewn to us on this occaſion, and, before we took our leave, he inſiſted on our coming on board in the morning to ſpend the day with him. The Count remarked, that as the place itſelf was extremely inhoſpitable, he was more deſirous of removing the chagrin which muſt doubtleſs ariſe from the ſituation we were in, and where nothing but horror could be inſpired.

6th. We

6th. We as yet had no change in the wind, and consequently no vessel had yet left the Bay for the Levant. Agreeably to our promise, we again dined with the Count, and experienced the same hospitality as before. He had on each occasion a proportion of his officers at table, with whom he appeared to live on terms of harmony and friendship. A circumstance which occurred this day gave me a very shocking idea of Venetian depravity, and the abuse of aristocratic power, so very different from the manners of our own country:—two very handsome Venetian women, of inferior rank in life, were proceeding as passengers on board the Count's galley, to join their husbands at Corfu—in shewing us the different apartments and accommodation in the vessel, we were introduced into a little cabin occupied by these ladies: it was intimated to my companion, Mr. Blackader, that if he chose to amuse himself in a little amorous dalliance with either the one or the other, or even with both, they should be perfectly at his service. Not a little astonished at this, we found, on inquiry, that an insinuation to this effect from the Commodore would prove the fiat of Jove; diso-

bedience would be a crime of the firſt magnitude: neither would this be conſidered as an outrage; for it was a matter in courſe for ladies in their ſphere to be perfectly complaiſant to the dictates of their ſuperiors. We joked the Count on the ſingularity of this privilege; he in turn ridiculed our ſcruples, and ſpoke in raptures of his affability and good-humour. This was not all the indelicate practices we remarked; for, proceeding to the lower deck of the galley, we diſcovered, by candle-light, the Anglo-Venetian in a ſituation not very proper to be deſcribed, but which a little attention to convenience on the part of the ſhip-builder might have eaſily remedied, and at the ſame time engaged in a familiar converſation with three women, who were employed ironing the officers' linen in an adjoining apartment, and which was only ſeparated by a thin curtain. The treatment of the criminals, who are employed in rowing the galleys, became alſo a matter of attention: we obſerved them almoſt naked, lying on the benches to which they are chained both day and night, their only covering being a ſingle wrapper, or coarſe blanket: ſuch is the Ve-

netian

netian mode of puniſhing delinquents, more terrible than death itſelf. If ever in my life I felt the glow of ſatisfaction, it was on this occaſion: proud of being born in a land of freedom, where neither the rich nor powerful can aſſume, nor the poor and humble will obey, mandates contrary to the civil and religious conſtitutions of the country, and where they would reject with ſcorn and indignation all attempts and all cuſtoms ſo degrading to human nature and to the laws of ſociety and ſocial order.

7th. Count Soranzo did us the honour of dining this day on board of our ſhip, which was ſpent with great cheerfulneſs and hilarity; we took final leave of this gentleman, as he was to ſail for Corfu the following day.

8th. The oars with which theſe galleys are provided enables them to make ſome progreſs in light winds, even although they ſhould not be favourable; and by keeping cloſe under the land they are ſheltered equally from the violence of the wind and currents ſo prevalent in the Adriatic. As our ſituation now became ſtill more intolerable, I determined to take a ſurvey of the bay, and endeavour to procure ſome other conveyance

 from

from this ſcene of miſery and horror.—9th. Several maſters of veſſels, for large ſums, offered to land us at any port on the Levant; but they uniformly refuſed to work out of the harbour, or to ſet ſail without a direct and leading wind. A Turk from Dulcigno wiſhed me to make a purchaſe of his crazy bark at the exorbitant price of 400 chequins, which he agreed to navigate to Alexandria; but this would by no means anſwer our purpoſe. In the evening, when we returned on board, the Captain paid us a viſit: he was from the boat people perfectly acquainted with our intentions of leaving him. He now offered to avoid ſtopping at either the iſlands of Zante or Candia, and to ſail on the firſt change of wind; in this caſe it would be neceſſary for him to unload his cargo for theſe places, and to put it on board of other veſſels. For this ſervice he demanded 260 chequins to Cyprus; and if he arrived there in fifteen days, he was to receive a farther ſum of 40 chequins. I acquieſced in theſe terms, and we ſoon found that the people were ſet to work to caulk the ſhip.

10th. The long-boat was repaired, and fitted

fitted up to carry the cargo on board of the other veſſels which the Captain intended to hire at Cattaro. We employed ourſelves in laying in our ſea ſtock for the voyage; but on the Captain's arrival from Cattaro he informed us, that he could not procure any means to forward his cargo to their places of deſtination: he at the ſame time added, that if we would allow him to put in at Zante for a day and a half, that he would ſail next day.

11th. Early in the morning the Captain came to induce us to enter into the agreement propoſed laſt night, and offering to be towed out of the bay; but the detention at Zante was a material objection to our entering into any terms where delay was likely to accrue, having already experienced too ſeverely its bad effects. After much converſation and controverſy on this ſubject, we agreed to allow twenty-four hours at Zante, but in caſe of failure on his part the writing to be void. This the Sclavonian had no idea of, and the matter ended. No veſſels were as yet ſtirring, and the wind was variable, with mild weather. The crew went to maſs in the morning, and in the afternoon, in the

abſence of the Captain, who was on ſhore at his houſe, we took up our ſmall anchor.

12th. Wind S. E. Much rain in the night.

13th. Wind S. E. All night heavy rain, with thunder—weather in the day cloudy, with occaſional ſhowers. Nothing ſtirring in the harbour.

14th. Light winds from the S. by E. with rain—the weather very cold, which gave us hopes of ſnow, which the crew informed us would change the wind to the Tramontane or North. In the evening, blowing hard, with three anchors down.

15th. Wind S. E. by E. Extreme bad weather all night, conſtant heavy rain, with violent guſts of wind. In the forenoon the rain continued, bringing with it lightning and loud claps of thunder. The clouds very heavy and thick, entirely covering to their baſe the adjoining mountains: the bay of a browniſh hue, from the red earth brought down from the hills by many cataracts; in ſhort, our ſituation was diſmal—no proſpect for the better: weather the moſt unpleaſant, with a wind immediately contrary, and likely to continue.

16th. Wind

16th. Wind S. E. by E. Some rain in the night, with light winds—the morning ſhowery. At three P. M. a ſnow anchored near to Caſtle Novo: we ſent on board for intelligence, when ſhe proved to have left Venice four days before us, and had been at ſea ever ſince. This veſſel, whoſe deſtination was Corfu, with one hundred and ſixty ſoldiers for the garriſon, had experienced as well as us violent S. E. winds. The Captain tried the Italian ſhore, hoping to find a change of wind, but to no purpoſe. After beating many days againſt contrary winds, and being greatly in want of proviſions, he determined to put into Cattaro for a ſupply. As we were almoſt without liquor, we applied for ſome, but to little purpoſe, as we could only be ſpared a few bottles of Engliſh beer.

The afternoon proved ſqually, with the wind variable, and the Captain informed us, that for theſe twenty-two years he had not witneſſed ſuch boiſterous weather, ſeveral houſes on the ſide of the mountains having been entirely ſwept away by the violence of the current from above.

17th. Wind

17th. Wind E. S. E. Hard rain and heavy clouds.

18th. Wind Eafterly. Light breezes and latterly variable—the weather fair, and the heavy clouds difperfed.

19th. Wind Wefterly. This morning all the fhips bound for the Levant got under weigh, viz. three large veffels for Smyrna, together with fome fmaller for different parts of the coaft, and by ten A. M. they were clear of the bay. All this while our Captain fhewed no difpofition to move, notwithftanding that he had affured us, in the moft pofitive manner, that his veffel, on a change of wind, fhould be the firft to get away. This man appeared to us to be fettling bufinefs on fhore, and we afterwards learnt that a family quarrel was the caufe of his delay. After repeated meffages from us, he came on board at ten at night, when he gave it out that he meant to weigh in two hours. Having loft the favourable opportunity of the morning breeze, it was now out of his power to ftir; for a little brig, clofe in with Caftle Novo, attempted to clear the bay about eleven o'clock, but was foon entirely becalmed under the hills.

20th. We

20th. We began to weigh before day-break, and it was not till eight A. M. that our anchors were up. At this time it was a perfect calm, with the tide in our favour, and the boat was employed in towing the ship's head round. At two o'clock a little breeze sprung up from the N. W. which continued to increase till the evening, when it proved a fine wind.

21st. A fresh breeze all night from the Northward—early in the morning passed Durazzo. The coast of Albania and three ships in sight.

22d. Wind N. W. Light breezes and fair weather—in the morning Corfu and the isle of Fanus a-head. Six vessels in sight.

23d. Very little wind all night—in the morning a light breeze from the N. N. W. with fair weather. Passed the island of Corfu.

24th. Little wind in the night—in the morning a light breeze from N. W. In sight the islands of St. Maure and Cephalonia, with nine ships.

25th. First part of the night, wind as above—in the morning the wind shifted to a smart breeze from the S. S. E. attended with

rain.

rain. St. Maure and Cephalonia bore from us nearly as yefterday at fun-fet.

The wind being high and extremely fqually, our Captain was afraid to carry fail, by which means we made no incredible deal of leeway: he now begged our permiffion to get into port; but our experience of his former conduct taught us to deny the requeft: we therefore continued working off and on till fun-fet, at which time the ifland of Zante was in view, diftant about thirty miles. Three fhips in fight.

26th. During the night the wind increafed to a heavy gale from the S. E. attended with rain and a great fwell. The fhip pitched very much, and took a great deal of water; all fail was taken in, and at day-light the north end of Cephalonia appeared on our lee-bow, diftant only four or five miles. The fhips in company all returned to Corfu, while we continued tacking off and on under our top-fails; but we loft ground confiderably from bad fteerfmen and lee-way. At fun-fet, head N. N. E. fqually weather.

27th. Light wind in the night from E. S. E.—a heavy fea, and our fhip making

five

five points lee-way. Corfu in ſight at day-light. At twelve o'clock, blowing hard, ſtood in ſhore and tacked within a mile of the iſland of Paxu. Afternoon calm—and at half paſt ſix P. M. a breeze ſprung up from the E. N. E. which continued increaſing. The coaſts of Lavadu and Epiro in ſight. Two ſhips in company.

28th. We experienced a briſk gale until four o'clock this morning, after which it fell calm.—At eight A. M. a breeze from the E. by N. Cephalonia was now on our weather-bow diſtant two miles. At half paſt eleven the port of Cephalonia on our beam, the iſland of Zante diſtant about ſixteen miles, and the Morea in ſight. At twelve o'clock the wind became variable, and the tranſitions ſo quick, that there was no knowing for a minute together in what manner to trim the ſails. At ſun-ſet, Cephalonia diſtant two or three miles, and at ſeven P. M. Zante right a-head, diſtant four miles, weather fair. The iſland of Cephalonia has a barren appearance to the coaſt, but inland it carries the appearance of cultivation, vineyards interſperſed with houſes, groves of olive trees, and ſmall villages. The iſland

is

is in general mountainous and ſtony; particularly on this ſide.

29th. Wind E. by S. beating to windward all night. In the morning, on comparing our ſituation from that of yeſterday at ſun-ſet, we found that we had loſt ground. At ten A. M. wind S. W. made ſail—no ſhips in ſight—a heavy ſwell from the Gulf of Patraſs. At half paſt ten the wind ſhifted to E. and E. by N.—tacking all day.

30th. Light winds in the night from the E. by N. as yeſterday—a large ſhip with Ruſſian colours in ſight all day—wind variable. At ſun-ſet, cloſe in with the north end of Zante, but almoſt calm. Caſtle Torneſi, a ſmall Turkiſh fort in the Morea oppoſite the iſland, was in view with the Ruſſian ſhip at anchor.

31ſt. Laſt night moſtly calm—in the morning, wind S. E. with the road of Zante on our larboard-bow, where we obſerved ſix large ſhips at anchor. Many ſmall boats and Tartans in ſight. At half paſt nine A. M. a ſmall boat laden with grain from Cephalonia came along-ſide, bound for the port of Zante. The ſteerſman came on board, and it was determined that Mr. Blackader ſhould

immediately

immediately land at Zante, in order to uſe his endeavours to procure ſome other means of conveyance to the coaſt of Syria, the bad conduct of the Sclavonian having made our ſtay with him altogether impoſſible. The boat people accordingly agreed to row Mr. Blackader and his ſervant on ſhore for ten pauls a piece, value about ſixpence each. Our Sclavonian Captain had for ſome time ſuſpected our intentions of quitting his ſhip, and depriving him of the preſent he expected on landing us at Cyprus. From this and other reaſons he now acquainted us, that he could not permit of any perſon leaving the ſhip till her arrival at Zante: when we found that argument had no effect, we had recourſe to more violent meaſures—we repreſented to him our being employed on the public ſervice of our country; that we had an ample paſſport from the State of Venice, of which he was a ſubject, and we ſhould conſider a detention of this kind as an inſult to our nation, and take meaſures accordingly. To end the diſpute, he gave us to underſtand, that if we attempted to quit the ſhip, he would give orders to his people to detain us by force.

This

This declaration was too plain to be misſunderſtood. To give up the point we conſidered as a triumph too great for this Baſhaw, and to act with prudence and reſolution required ſome deliberation. In this dilemma it was determined, that Mr. Blackader ſhould walk over the ſide armed, and at the ſame time to declare the conſequences in caſe of his being moleſted. As the matter was now puſhed farther than our Captain either wiſhed or expected, he privately ſpoke to the boat people to influence them to refuſe to fulfil their agreement, alleging, the officers of quarantine would make them ſuffer ſeverely for landing paſſengers without a bill of health, (a circumſtance they pretended they were not aware of when the agreement was made): they however conſented to carry a letter to the Britiſh Conſul. We informed the Conſul of our having in our poſſeſſion diſpatches of importance; that we were detained on board a Sclavonian ſhip; and concluded, by requeſting of him to make application to the proper power for a boat to be ſent off and to convey us on ſhore.

The wind being at this time contrary, there could be no certainty as to our arrival

at Zante, and a conſiderable delay might have been prevented by Mr. Blackader's going on ſhore in a row-boat, with power to hire another veſſel. Our reflections on this ſubject were not the moſt pleaſant, independently of the inſult which had been offered to us.

All the day the wind continued light and variable—at ſun-ſet, the ſhips in the road appeared plain from the deck.

November 1ſt. All night little wind and variable — at ſix in the morning a ſmart breeze from the E. by N. enabled us to ſtand in for the port of Zante.

The ſix ſhips before-mentioned proved to be part of a Venetian ſquadron, conſiſting of four line-of-battle ſhips and two frigates, with an Admiral's flag flying at his main-top-gallant-maſt head.—At nine A. M. tacked. A ſhip from the S. E. quarter entered the harbour and ſaluted the Admiral with ſeven guns, which he returned with five. In paſſing we were hailed by all the ſhips of war, and at half paſt ten came to anchor within a mile of the town.

We found ſeveral ſmall veſſels riding here, moſtly from the Levant, and conſequently performing quarantine, but no Engliſh veſ-

ſel amongſt them. At twelve o'clock the boat was ready to take us on ſhore, where we accordingly proceeded; but on our arrival at the Health Office we were informed that the officers belonging to it were gone to dinner, and that it would not be open till two o'clock, at which hour we were deſired to return.

The ports in the Mediterranean, from the apprehenſions of the plague, are under the neceſſity of having an eſtabliſhment of this kind, in order to examine the paſſes of all ſhips, and the bills of health of the paſſengers granted at the port from whence they laſt ſailed: from the nature and purport of theſe paſſes it is determined whether the veſſel obtains pratique or clearance, or ſhall undergo quarantine, and for what length of time.

Quarantine differs very materially in the Mediterranean, and ſeldom is lengthened to the exact number of forty days, frequently eighteen only being deemed neceſſary. It is of great conſequence for a traveller to have a bill of health ſeparate from the crew, for the ſake of diſpatch. This is obtained at a ſmall expence; and he ſhould alſo be particular to

which

which port he repairs if coming from the Levant; ſome ports are more ſtrict than others, and the preference is to be given where the time you are detained is ſhorteſt, and the accommodations to be met with in the Lazaretto are good.

At two o'clock we accordingly returned to the Health Office, where we found the Aſſiſtant to the Britiſh Conſul waiting to receive us. This gentleman's name was Forreſti; by his means, although the office is particularly ſtrict, we found little difficulty in landing. We were conducted by him to the houſe of Mr. Sargent, the Conſul, to whom we had letters from Mr. Richie at Venice. Mr. Sargent, who was at this time a very old man, received us politely; and when we had told him of the manner in which our Sclavonian Captain had conducted himſelf towards us, he offered to procure immediate juſtice, by complaining of him to Admiral Emo, the officer commanding the ſquadron in the harbour. This we however declined, as it was our intention to viſit the Admiral when we could become our own advocates. We took leave, and before returning on board paid our reſpects

to Mr. Strani, an opulent merchant of Zante, whoſe civility and attention to ſtrangers Mr. Forreſti wiſhed us to experience. In juſtice to him and his amiable wife we muſt acknowledge, that we received from them the kindeſt treatment during our ſtay. In the morning, Mr. Forreſti came to us in a proper boat, in which he propoſed we ſhould pay our reſpects to the Admiral: civility is ſeldom thrown away, and in this inſtance we were abundantly repaid. The good Admiral was affable in the extreme, and ſo willing and ready did he appear to aſſiſt and forward us in the proſecution of our voyage, that we found a fair opening to ſtate our ſituation in the Sclavonian ſhip; he paid every attention to the recital, and promiſed us ample ſatisfaction. In our preſence he gave orders that the Captain ſhould attend on board on a certain day, with poſitive inſtructions that he ſhould, in the mean-time, uſe all diſpatch in diſcharging the veſſel; and ſhould he want boats for the purpoſe, thoſe belonging to the fleet ſhould be ſent. The Admiral requeſted our company to dinner on that day, when we ſhould be preſent at the reprimand and admonition which he intended

tended to give him. After the converſation ended, which turned much on the ſtate of politics in Europe, we went on ſhore, and took up our abode in the houſe of Mr. Forreſti.—Here let me pay a tribute to the virtues of Admiral Emo, for he is now no more. He died in the ſervice of the Republic, in the enjoyment of the ſupreme command of the Mediterranean fleet, and what is ſtill better, in the full poſſeſſion of the eſteem and veneration of his countrymen; who frequently declared, that no ſucceſſor equal in profeſſional abilities, in honour, or integrity, was to be found in the ſtate!

The iſland of Zante is ſituated in Lat. 37. 53. N. Long. 21. 3. E. twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth: it is inhabited by upwards of 60,000 people, whereof 20,000 are in the town of Zante. The inhabitants are chiefly of the Greek church, excepting the officers of government, who are generally Catholics of the Roman church. They are remarkably jealous of their women, and in conſequence frequently commit the moſt horrid murders: and as they are good markſmen, they will ſhoot their object at a conſiderable diſtance,

and afterwards make their eſcape and elude the purſuit of juſtice. The fruit of the iſland is exquiſite, particularly their peaches, oranges, and currants; of the latter, the produce is twelve millions of pounds annually, all which are exported: the currant is a ſmall grape, originally from Corinth, from which circumſtance it derives its name. The walks and valleys are delightful, and they have ſome pleaſant country houſes, where the inhabitants retire for health or amuſement. The iſland is much ſubject to earthquakes; the ſtrong ſprings of bitumen evinces the volcanic matter in the bowels of the earth, and theſe frequent convulſions of nature are therefore not to be wondered at. The caſtle, which is ſituated on an eminence above the town, is an old work, and now in ruins. It formerly had a governor, but the military force is very inconſiderable, and what there are being undiſciplined, and much addicted to thieving.

During my ſtay at this iſland I had an opportunity of forming ſome idea of the character of the modern Greeks, and of becoming acquainted with many circumſtances relative to that people, from the beſt

and moſt undoubted authorities. Amongſt others, I was under particular obligations to Mr. Speridion Forreſti for his intelligent communications. This gentleman was by birth a Genoeſe, had been ſettled in Zante for many years, and acted as Britiſh Conſul, for the infirmities of Mr. Sargent prevented his fulfilling the duties of his office. Mr. Forreſti's merit, and his ſervices to the Engliſh, was often evinced; but it was more conſpicuouſly ſo in the bold and ſucceſsful attempt by which he regained and reſtored to the inſurers the Grand Ducheſs of Tuſcany, an Engliſh veſſel, with a cargo on board valued at no leſs a ſum than 80,000l. In the voyage from Leghorn, ſhe was ſeized by a noted pirate of the name of Viſcillie, who, with only three others, had entered on board as common ſeamen. After killing the chief mate and helmſman, off the iſland of Corſica, and turning the paſſengers and crew on ſhore, which was ſuffered in a manner, I muſt ſay, derogatory to the character of Engliſhmen, he ſailed for Zante, and caſt anchor on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, with a view to obtain ſeamen to conduct the prize to ſome market where he might diſpoſe of the property. In this ſitu-

ation, being unable to procure the neceſſary aſſiſtance, and information being received by Mr. Forreſti of the true ſtate of the caſe, he determined to retake the ſhip, and accordingly ſet out with a party of twenty men, the greateſt part of whom he concealed behind a ridge of rocks, in the large boat in which he had left Zante: taking the ſmall boat with four truſty, determined fellows, with concealed arms, he rowed towards the ſhip, but on coming along-ſide he was poſitively refuſed admittance on board.—After a parley of half an hour, Viſcellie agreed to receive him ſingly. The pirate candidly acknowledged to Mr. Forreſti the manner in which he had obtained poſſeſſion of the ſhip, but refuſed, on any terms, to deliver her up. They went to the great cabin, where they drank plentifully of grog. A barrel of gunpowder and a match was placed on the table, with a ſentinel ready to blow up the veſſel on any appearance of coercion. Returning to the quarter deck, Mr. Forreſti found the opportunity would be loſt if he quitted the ſhip before effecting his purpoſe, as the wind was fair, and the pirate had determined that evening to cut the cables, for

he

he could not raiſe the anchor, and to truſt his prize with the Greeks of the Morea. With the moſt undaunted reſolution Mr. Forreſti drew a piſtol from his pocket, with which he wounded Viſcillie under the left breaſt. The monſter endeavoured to give the concerted ſignal to the ſentinel below, by ſtamping with his foot on the deck; but this was prevented by the activity of Mr. Forreſti, who tripped up his heels, when he fell with violence againſt one of the quarter-deck guns. The Zanteze ſeamen in the boat were now called on board, who immediately ſecured Viſcillie's companions, and particularly the perſon below, who, ſeeing his chief wounded and a priſoner, had not ſufficient firmneſs to execute his dreadful purpoſe. Thus, by the means of one man, was a valuable ſhip and cargo reſcued from the hands of a pirate, whoſe indefatigable zeal in the purſuit of villany, his courage, his addreſs, and enormities, leaves him ſcarcely an equal. Viſcillie was a native of Dalmatia, of low extraction, but whoſe mind was capable of executing the moſt determined enterprizes. At one time he was made pri-

ſoner

ſoner by the Venetians, at Caſtle Novo, in the bay of Cattaro, when, to effect his eſcape, he had the addreſs to prevail on the ſentinel under whoſe charge he was to rob his officer, ſet himſelf at liberty, and even to accompany him in his flight. Strange to relate, that at the diſtance of a few miles from the place of his confinement, he had the atrocity to murder his liberator for the ſake of a booty amounting to no more than fourteen Venetian chequins!!!

Mr. Forreſti was handſomely rewarded for his bravery and reſolution, and was appointed Britiſh Conſul at Zante on the death of Mr. Sargent. We confided in this gentleman to forward us on our voyage; and as we had fully determined to quit the Sclavonian ſhip, it became neceſſary to conſult him on the ſubject. When he conſidered, from the lateneſs of the ſeaſon, the little probability of any veſſel arriving at Zante in her way to the Levant, he had ſome thoughts of truſting us to the care of the Mainnottes. Theſe people are famous for their ſkill in the management of their boats, whoſe ſwiftneſs is remarkable; and had not the arri-

val

val of an Engliſh veſſel afforded us relief, we ſhould have gladly accepted the propoſal.

The Mainnottes are the wretched remains of the ancient Lacedemonians. The high and rugged mountains that run from north to ſouth, and loſe themſelves in Cape Matapan, the Tenara of the ancients, form the moſt ſoutherly headland of the Morea; whilſt the bay of Coron, formerly called Meſſina, occupies the weſt, and the bay of Colochina, or Laconick Gulf, the eaſtward of the Cape.

The Mainnottes poſſeſs a character different from any people in modern Europe. Of the Greek church they are alike the enemy of the Chriſtians and the Turks. Pirates by ſea, robbers by land; oppoſed to corſairs of all denominations, they ſeem to regard themſelves as privileged plunderers on the deep. Reſtrained by no laws, human or divine, they are neither juſt to themſelves, to their neighbours, or their friend. Cuſtom, which becomes ſecond nature, ſanctions, and even the religion of the Mainnottes approves the worſt of crimes. The dexterity of the Spartans is here refined into ſyſtem and

maturity.

maturity*. In moſt countries religion is at leaſt a feeble check to irregularities, and has a tendency to guard the property of others: in this the Calogers, or monks, from their cells and caves, are the ſpies and ſentinels to give warning of the approach of veſſels. On their appearance they piouſly turn out to encourage the banditti, and to partake of their plunder. They demand the tenths of the church, and by this means religion becomes a cloak to their infamy and knavery. The vices of the Mainnottes are many, their virtues few. Were they deprived of courage, and the independence of their nature, there could no where be met ſo deſpicable a race. Unworthy to aſſociate with any nation, they form no alliances, but depend on themſelves, the ſtrength of their country, and their own inſignificance.

They are dextrous in handling the oar, and in uſing the ſail; their veſſels being alike adapted for both purpoſes. The beſt-

* Lycurgus, the Lacedemonian law-giver, with a view to render the citizens dextrous and cunning, ordained that the children ſhould be practiſed in thieving, and thoſe who were caught in the fact ſhould be ſeverely whipped.—MONTESQUIEU.

ſailing

ſailing Turkiſh or Venetian galleys fall very ſhort, either of the ſkill of their ſeamen, or the ſwiftneſs of their cruizers; and the circumſtance of their drawing little water, and being able, when purſued, to run into ſhallow creeks, gives them a decided advantage.

The Brazzo de Maina, as their country is termed, contains about 40,000 ſouls—the tops of its mountains are frequently covered with ſnow, whilſt the bottom affords good paſturage for their numerous herds of cattle and goats—their grapes are delicious, and make wine not inferior to that of Lepanthe, eſteemed the beſt in Greece. Game they have in abundance, particularly quails: theſe, when ſalted, afford them an agreeable and wholeſome food, but the plenty of wild hogs, bears, and deer, is altogether incredible.

The fineſt water in the world is diſtilled from their mountains, and running ſtreams interſect the country more than any other of the ſame extent. What luxury is here for the gratification of ſo abandoned a people! It is ſaid, that the mountain of Tenara yields rock cryſtal, minerals of various kinds, and even ſome precious ſtones.—In the midſt of this mountain is an extraordi-

nary crater, very wide, and of an immenſe depth. This opening was by the ancient Greeks conſecrated to Neptune, and is now ſuppoſed by the ignorant Mainnottes to be the gateway of the devil, by which he viſits the earth. By the Lacedemonians it was eſteemed one of the gates of hell, in the ſame manner as the lake Peneus was ſuppoſed to be another, and the ſource of the Styx. Hercules was reputed to have entered the Tenarean crater, when he conquered and carried off the triple-headed Cerberus when defending the infernal manſion of his maſter Pluto.

The Mainnottes ſtill remain in a conſiderable degree independent of the Turks, and are divided into two races:—the inhabitants of the ſouthern diſtrict are denominated by the Turks Cacovouguis, or "the Raſcals of the Mountain," while thoſe who poſſeſs the low country to the northward are leſs ſavage and ferocious. They maintain a republican government, at the head of which are their Papas or Prieſts of the higher order, to whom are joined one or two of their moſt opulent families. There is no doubt but their entire ſubjugation could be eaſily effected,

fected, were it ſeriouſly undertaken; but as I have already obſerved, they are too inſignificant; and beſides, they are now bridled with citadels and garriſoned with Janizaries, which makes them cautious of plundering the Turks as they formerly uſed to do.

In former times, and indeed not much above a century ago, the piracies of the Mainnottes were ſhocking to humanity. When a Turkiſh veſſel was captured by them, they repaired to Malta and ſold the crew: when a ſimilar misfortune happened to a Chriſtian, the Turks became the purchaſers; and it was no uncommon matter for a Mahometan to bargain with a Mainnotte to ſeize and carry into ſlavery ſome particular Chriſtian whoſe fortune or ſituation might excite his envy— ſo little ſcrupulous were they in this reſpect, that the wife or child of their neighbour was equally obnoxious to their arts. So much terror and dread did this unnatural traffic occaſion amongſt themſelves, that when any of their famous corſairs were preparing for ſea, the handſome women and children were carefully ſecured, leſt they ſhould be ſtolen and ſold into other countries. On this ſubject a pleaſant ſtory is related of two famous

corſairs

corsairs of the year 1669: —Theodora and Anapliottis, friends and neighbours, connected by similarity of profession and disposition, were married to handsome women. It happened, in the division of a Venetian prize, that a quarrel ensued between these venders of their fellow-creatures—each in his turn vowed revenge. Theodora succeeded in seizing on the wife of Anapliottis, and carried her for sale on board a Maltese cruizer, then at anchor in the road of Mainna. The commander of the Maltese refused to give the price demanded; urged his having on the same day purchased a more beautiful woman for a less sum: and, to convince him of the truth, he ordered her to be produced. Theodora was astonished to behold his wife, who, in like manner, had been carried away by the stratagem of Anapliottis. The mind of Theodora was enraged, and the idea of extricating his own was, for the moment, lost in the savage gratification and revenge of disposing of the wife of the other at the inferior price offered by the purchaser. The bargain being finished, and both wives in the possession of the Maltese, Theodora repaired to the house of Anapli-

ottis—

ottis—the meeting was of a different nature from what might be expected: he found Anapliottis busily employed in fitting out a vessel to attack the Maltese, and regain the fair captive. In place of anger and reproach, they prudently agreed to join their forces, and to recover their wives by any means that might best suit their purpose; but the purchaser was too judicious to oppose, and quietly gave up what with safety to himself he could not retain. The husbands returned in triumph to their respective houses; all parties were reconciled; and mutual forgiveness closed this extraordinary transaction.

The enormities of the Mainnottes were at last sufficient to attract the notice of Achmet Pashaw, Grand Vizier to Mahomet the Fourth. To revenge the death of twelve of their corsairs, who were, by the orders of the Vizier, impaled at Candy, in the year 1667, they had the audacity to enter the harbour of Candy in the night, and to burn the Turkish ships under the guns of the fort. Their cunning, resolution, and artifice, enabled them to offer many other indignities to the Turkish government. To sooth, if possible, their

their ſavage temper, the Vizier promiſed them double price for whatever proviſions they could ſupply his camp before Candy. This liberal offer they rejected. Their faſt-ſailing veſſels frequently intercepted and plundered the Turkiſh galleys loaded with warlike ſtores and proviſions; neither was their being filled with Janizaries ſufficient to protect them. The evil at length became ſo very alarming, that the moſt experienced Admiral in the ſervice of the Turks, Haſſan Baba, was ordered with a ſmall ſquadron to cruize againſt them. On the appearance of the Turkiſh fleet on the coaſt, the whole country was immediately in arms, and the women and children in motion to their rugged and almoſt inacceſſible mountains, with what property they could haſtily collect. On this occaſion, a woman of the family of Giracaris, being ſent to by her huſband, on her way to the mountains, to know where ſhe had depoſited his arms, ſhe indignantly replied, "Let him come and look to my child, and I will occupy his place." Delivering her infant into the hands of an old woman, ſhe collected together thoſe of her own ſex, and repaired at their head to the place of rendez-

vous,

vous, where the men were already in arms, waiting the landing of the Turks. In ſpite of entreaty, they reſolved to abide the conſequences of an aſſault. Haſſan Baba, not chooſing to riſk an attack againſt ſo determined a people, where even their women were warriors, attempted to open a negociation, but without effect. His ſquadron was repeatedly fired on from the ſhore, and in the night a party of the Mainnottes ſwam off, and cut the cables of the Turkiſh fleet: the morning diſcovered two of their ſhips ſtranded on the beach, and the remaining ſhips, from the ſhallowneſs of the water, in no condition to aſſiſt them. The crews of the ſtranded galleys were made priſoners, and the Turkiſh Admiral put to ſea with the remains of his fleet.

The Vizier, unwilling to puſh matters to greater extremities, had recourſe to policy. By means of ſome Mainnotte priſoners, he contrived to ſow the ſeeds of diſſention and and jealouſy amongſt the people, and he ſucceeded ſo far as to prevail on them to allow two citadels to be built, under the pretext of protecting their trade, but intended, in fact,

as a check and control over them. This ſyſtem of Machiavelian policy appears to have been adopted in all nations, and in all ages. Fomenting diſputes, and exciting quarrels in ſociety, whether on religious or political topics, has ever been made the inſtruments of ſubverſion. Nations have, by this means, become an eaſy prey, and the favourite axiom, divide et impera, occaſioned the greateſt public calamities. The drift was ſoon diſcovered by the more ſenſible of the Mainnottes, who, rather than tamely ſubmit to the yoke, made application to the Pope to be admitted into the boſom of the church, and to an eſtabliſhment in his temporal poſſeſſions. This requeſt was refuſed; and the Grand Duke of Tuſcany, to whom a ſimilar petition had been preſented, alſo declined. The Turks were ſenſible of the merit of the Mainnottes as expert ſeamen, and would gladly have conciliated their good-will and friendſhip on any terms. They were offered exemption from many impoſts which the Chriſtians and even the Turks are obliged to pay, and promiſed the free and unlimited exerciſe of their religion; but it does not appear

pear that they ever formally bargained away the independency of their character, or that they yet yielded up their liberty to the Turks.

It may appear somewhat paradoxical that a cruel and ferocious nation should want true courage. Natural bravery is a passion too sublime and refined to possess the breast of a Mainnotte; but indeed bravery and ferocity, courage and cruelty, can never associate in the human, or even in the animal creation. The lion is brave, generous, and open; the tyger cruel, cunning and dastardly. We have several instances of the cowardice of the Mainnottes in open war, and even of their deserting their country altogether. The Venetians had a corps of Mainnottes during the famous siege of Candy, but it was soon perceived that the spirit of the Spartan heroes no longer animated their breasts. In the year 1770 the Russians attempted, in their favour, a diversion in the Gulf of Messinia. When the town of Misitra was taken by capitulation, the Mainnottes slaughtered men, women, and children. This barbarity of conduct drew from the Russians severe animadversion; but as they were not allowed to conduct the war

on their own ſanguinary principles, they, to a man, deſerted the Ruſſian army, which obliged them haſtily to evacuate the Morea. Their former predatory excurſions on the confines of Meſſinia had obliged the Governor of Modon to go againſt the northern Mainnottes, as being the moſt aſſailable, and the leaſt likely to make reſiſtance. On this intelligence four thouſand embarked in ſix large veſſels, and ſet ſail for Corſica, in order to ſettle themſelves at Paomia; but owing to their ſhips being over full, and a heavy ſtorm ariſing, not one half of their number reached the place of their deſtination. Many other inſtances might be adduced: but we do not wiſh to overcharge the picture.

In taking leave of theſe people, I cannot omit quoting the words of a celebrated author: "The firſt Greeks," ſays he, "were "ſmall nations frequently diſperſed, pirates "at ſea, unjuſt at land, without government, "and without laws*." How nearly this deſcription of ancient Greece approximates to its preſent unhappy ſituation? What room there is for reflection, and what a uſeful leſ-

* Monteſquieu.

ſon ſhould it teach mankind, when we conſider that the borders of the Mediterranean Sea either has been, or even at this moment is, the moſt luxuriant country in the world; famous for being the ſeat of learning, of eloquence, and of the arts; ſo ſuperior in all reſpects to the reſt of nations, that Monteſquieu, in deſcribing the ſplendour and magnificence of ancient Greece, juſtly obſerves: "What a ſource of proſperity muſt they "have found in thoſe games with which "ſhe entertained, in ſome meaſure, the "whole globe; in thoſe temples to which "all the kings of the earth ſent their offer-"ings; in thoſe feſtivals at which ſuch a "concourſe of people uſed to aſſemble from "all parts; in thoſe oracles to which the "attention of all mankind was directed; "and, in ſhort, in that exquiſite taſte for "polite arts which ſhe carried to ſuch a "height, that to expect ever to ſurpaſs her "would be only betraying our ignorance." Let us now view the reverſe, and contemplate the melancholy picture:—Agriculture is neglected, the arts deſpiſed, arms no longer honourable, and an equitable commerce no more encouraged. Were I to fix on a ſpot

where any pretenſions to civilization exiſt, and where the people are more abandoned in their morals, and more licentious in their manners than any others, I ſhould turn with indignation and ſorrow to the country extending from the Cabo de Iſtria, at the extremity of the Adriatic, to Cape Matapan, the moſt ſoutherly promontory in Europe.

On a minute inveſtigation of the features which have ſo ſtrongly marked the character of the inhabitants of the ſtates of Iſtria, Dalmatia, Albania, and Greece, we will find it has originated from many cauſes, from numberleſs viciſſitudes and convulſions. The decline of the Greek Empire, ſucceeded by the tyranny and oppreſſion of the Turks, under whoſe government property is inſecure, and there is conſequently little inducement to live quietly and peaceably at home, has contributed much to the degeneracy of the people, more eſpecially when we conſider their fanaticiſm and mortal averſion to the religion of their conquerors. Under particular circumſtances, the mind of man is eaſily induced to ſwerve from a life of virtue and induſtry, and from the inſtitutes of religion flowing in a wrong channel: influenced by

perſonal

perſonal pique and animoſity, he is led from acts of violence and rapine, till at laſt he becomes ſunk in vice and barbariſm. Greece has experienced, and ſo it is ordered by the unerring principles of nature, that all other countries have, or hereafter ſhall experience, the alternate periods of light and darkneſs. The aſcent to civilization is tedious and difficult, but the fall is often extremely rapid. The Empire of the Eaſt had long been in a ſtate of progreſſive decline, till the Turks, by the conqueſt of Conſtantinople, gave it the finiſhing blow. Scanderbeg, the laſt Prince of Albania, long and obſtinately oppoſed the Turks; but with him expired the laſt efforts and the virtue of his country. His adherents, divided into ſmall parties, became the freebooters of Greece, and lived in a ſtate of the moſt ſavage ſociety. The Montenegrins, Suliotes, the Chimareans, the Paramathians, are of this deſcription, and alſo the Arnautes, who inhabit the Morea in wretched caves, and whoſe inveteracy to the Turks yet remains with undiminiſhed ardour. Such is the ſtate of modern Greece: but the day may yet come when the arts ſhall be revived, and that fine country again flouriſh in

all her former dignity and ſplendour. And it may be conſolatory to the human mind to remark, amidſt the convulſions which have ravaged Europe, and to which at this moment there appears no determinate end, that the theatre of war may be changed to the ſhores of Greece and Aſia; where, if we find a latent ſpark of that ſpirit and animation which uſed in former days to pervade the community at large, (and we will even now diſcover ſome remains amongſt the Greeks of that ſacred electric fire) a hope may yet revive, that the hour is near at hand when their expiring virtues ſhall be again called forth, and the ignominious chains with which they have been fettered broken to pieces, and they be reſtored to that place in ſociety which the merit of their anceſtors ſo deſervedly authorized.

The diſſolution of the Turkiſh Empire has long been predicted, as well as the downfal of the Papal power. One of theſe events has actually taken place, although much ſooner than was expected, and the completion of the other may, perhaps, be not far diſtant. On this ſubject, whilſt laſt in India, I met with a very eccentric political ſpeculation,

publiſhed

publiſhed in Calcutta in the year 1790, entitled, "The Partition of the Dominions of the Pope, preceded by that of the Ottoman Empire."

In this treatiſe it is endeavoured to combine thoſe events as depending in ſome meaſure on each other; it is not at all improbable that the very ſame cauſes which proved the deſtruction of the one may tend to accelerate the extermination of the other; and ſimilarity in both, in many reſpects, may be eaſily traced.

The author in ſome former publications aſſumed the ſignature of Elias Habeſci: an enigmatical name taken from the Arabic Sahib-el-Sicia, or the friend of the unfortunate.

The real name of this traveller was Gica, or, as he ſtyled himſelf, Count Gica, and of Greek extraction. The Count has, no doubt, taken the idea from the grand plan of Henry the Fourth of France, whoſe paſſion was, to frame a political ſyſtem by which all Europe might be governed and regulated as one great family. The Turks, or other powers adverſe to Chriſtianity, would have been totally expelled from Europe; the Emperor of Germany would have become

the

the firſt and chief magiſtrate of the Chriſtian republic; and the whole upheld on the ſolid baſis of dividing Europe equally amongſt a certain number of powers in ſuch a manner, that none of them might have cauſe either of envy or fear from the poſſeſſions or power of the other. Count Gica, as a Greek, wiſhes for the renovation of the Greek Empire at Conſtantinople to form the bulwark againſt the Turks, while Henry more ſenſibly propoſes the kingdoms of Hungary, Poland, and Bohemia, to be elective, and particularly to be beſtowed on princes of a military ſpirit, who were to become the barriera gainſt the infidels. I am afraid the diviſion made by Count Gica is neither ſo equitable, or the ſtructure ſo well cemented, as that propoſed by the great Henry. To evince the difference of times and of ſentiments, the Pope, from the juſtice of the latter, would have become a powerful ſecular prince, while the Count reduces him from all his temporal dignities to the ſituation of Biſhop of Rome. While ſomething is due to the Count's ingenuity, we cannot help being ſtruck with the ſublimity of the deſign of Henry the Fourth. To his immortal honour

honour it had not for its object the ambitious views of Charles the Fifth, who aimed at nothing leſs than univerſal monarchy, as the French now do at univerſal republicaniſm. To the kingdom of France no acquiſition of territory was required, and Europe would have been governed by ſix hereditary and five elective monarchies, with four republican ſtates; and the general concerns of this quarter of the globe have been regulated by a council, compoſed of deputies from each, to have aſſembled in the moſt central ſituation for all the parties. Had this effectually taken place, Europe might have eſcaped the preſent ſanguinary and deſtructive war: but I apprehend the ſcheme was too extenſive, and comprehending the intereſt or the ambition of too many, ever to have been accompliſhed. It is worthy of remark, that the Count, in his diſtribution, admitted of no increaſe to the Britiſh Empire, eſtimating the poſſeſſion of India as a full equivalent: but as, without Egypt, the intercourſe between them could not be perfectly ſafe and expeditious, he allowed, as a natural conſequence and equitable right, the propriety of

that country being ſubject to the Crown of Great Britain.

The renovation of the Greek Empire, and the expulſion of the Turks from Europe, has long been a favourite axiom: it has been a deſideratum in this quarter of the globe, and neceſſity may occaſion a new re-eſtabliſhment of that order and ſocial compact which miſtaken policy has hitherto rejected. The French appear inclined to turn their arms to the Eaſt, and to ſeek freſh ſources of rapine and plunder. Whatever their views may be, it would be well if the ſcourge of humanity were transferred from civilized and populous kingdoms, and the torrent be directed where the baneful influence may be leſs felt, and certain good compenſate for partial evil. The Ruſſians are inclined to favour the project, and it would bind that nation more effectually to oppoſe and check the daring and fatal ſchemes of French republicaniſm. Can no ſtop be put to thoſe principles which have nearly ruined Europe, and which threaten to be extended to the utmoſt limits of the habitable world? Let us then rouſe and cover the Mediterranean

ranean with our fleets, and the borders of Turkey and Greece with our armies—the cauſe would be noble, and the preſent odious ſyſtem of politics would be changed: the oppreſſed Chriſtians and Greeks would flock to our ſtandard; the Boſphorus would be opened to the ſhores of the Black Sea, and Poland afford abundant ſupplies. Let us not forget the illuſtrious Catharine, who, with all her catalogue of vices, conſidered her ſecond grandſon, Conſtantine, as a Greek from the womb, and looked forward to the throne of Conſtantinople. Let us remember the ardency with which that nation ſupplicated her interference—their exertions in the cauſe of freedom—and that the Princes of Georgia and Armenia are not inimical to a change. The throne of Turkey, raiſed by the ſword, but by the revolt of its provinces immerging into rapid annihilation, can obtain little ſupport from the means by which it was eſtabliſhed. The glories of Mahomet the Second, and Solyman the Magnificent, are obſcured; and the only remembrance that remains is a wide disjointed empire, neither cemented by power nor upheld by inclination. They are themſelves aware of that convul-

ſion

ſion which muſt inevitably happen, and they look for ſhelter in the former dominions of the Caliphs, where the arts flouriſhed, and where philoſophy reigned, but which the effeminate Turks barbarouſly reject.

Kingdoms as well as families are connected by ties of reciprocity; and the ſame incidents in point of ſituation and habits of induſtry and commerce equally operate on both. Let the ſituation of either be near or diſtant, they tend from circumſtances to the ſame meaſures of mutual proſperity. Ruſſia is the natural ally of Britain, and were their intereſts more immediately united, a doubt cannot exiſt but a baſis would be eſtabliſhed productive of the greateſt relative advantages. The ambitious views of the French Directory, and the problematical deſigns of Buonaparte, bid fair to accelerate the point of union between England and Ruſſia. From the viciſſitudes of the preſent war we are excluded from any port in the Mediterranean;—an eſtabliſhment eſſential to our commerce, and particularly ſo to our communication with India, both by the Gulf of Perſia and the Rea Sea. The intereſts of Ruſſia in the trade of the Archipelago, the Levant,

Levant, and the whole of the Mediterranean, requires no illuſtration:—on the other hand, the views of France to occupy Meſſina, Corfu, Malta, Candia, and Cyprus, and even Egypt, cannot fail to attract the attention of Ruſſia and Britain, and irreſiſtibly oblige them to concentrate their forces, in order to repel an attack ſo pregnant with danger, and ſo deſtructive in its conſequences.

The Greeks, as I have already obſerved, will cheerfully join this federation, and materially aſſiſt to render the views of France nugatory and abortive, to the natives of which country they have a mortal antipathy. The Greeks eſtimate their population at nearly ſeven millions; but I ſhould imagine that this account is much overcharged. The capitation tax paid by the Morea and its few juriſdictions amounts to no more than 3,560 purſes rumi of 560 piaſtres each *, and the

* When purſes rumi are mentioned in the courſe of this work, it is to be underſtood that they contain five hundred dollars or piaſtres each. Out of a pound of ſilver, equal to one hundred drachms of which theſe piaſtres are coined, not more than forty drachms is of pure ſilver, the remaining ſixty baſe alloy.—The piaſtre rumi is the ſilver piece which paſſes from hand to hand, whilſt the current piaſtre is that in which accounts are kept, and fluctuates according to the rate of exchange.

 ſum

ſum paid into the Turkiſh Miri, or treaſury, for the whole of European Turkey ſcarcely exceeds 20,000 purſes. Moldavia and Wallachia, from whence the Porte draws great ſupplies of grain, are not included in this ſtatement. The number of men that could be eaſily raiſed from the ſtates of Greece would undoubtedly be numerous. During the late conteſt between the Ruſſians and the Turks, the Greeks flattered themſelves with the appearance of an army of that nation on the plains of Adrianople of 300,000 men. It has been repreſented that the Greeks are patient of control in war, and eaſily ſubjected to military diſcipline: but I ſhould apprehend, that the ardour of their paſſions would bid defiance to rule, and that their courage is that of enterprize, and their ſyſtem that of devaſtation. The Greeks, once in arms, it would be a difficult taſk to reduce them to order, or prevent their predatory diſpoſition. They declared to the late Empreſs of Ruſſia, "that they "aſked not for treaſure: we only aſk," ſaid they, "for powder and ball, which we can-"not purchaſe, and to be led to battle. We "are come to offer our lives and fortunes—"not to aſk for your treaſures." The ad-

ventures

ventures of Lambro * is a convincing proof of the unwillingneſs with which the Greeks give up their martial purſuits. The termination of the laſt war between the Ruſſians and the Turks occaſioned the Mediterranean to ſwarm with privateers; they attacked the ſhips and veſſels of every nation, friend or foe, and it was computed that no leſs than 300 French veſſels were captured by thoſe piratical adventurers, compoſed of Greeks and other inhabitants of Dalmatia and European Turkey: the crews of the captured ſhips were murdered, and ſometimes tied together and thrown into the ſea: frequently they were ſet adrift in the boat, and, in ſhort, the moſt horrid cruelties were exerciſed. Amongſt the foremoſt of theſe deſperadoes, we find the name of Lambro, who became a terror to the ſurrounding ſhores: his outſet was in the cauſe of liberty and his country; but when he found that the ſword was ſheathed between Ruſſia and Turkey, he deſcended to the vileſt and moſt ignoble practices. Under the colours of Ruſſia, he attack-

* This man's name is Lambro Canziani, but he was generally known in the Mediterranean by the name of Lambro.

ed and plundered, particularly, the French, the Turks, the Venetians, the Genoese, and the vessels belonging to the different states of Italy. The evil became so serious, that representations were made to the Court of Russia: that Court disclaimed all connection with the pirate, and every exertion was used by the French to seize him. Lambro was at length subdued, and he fled to his native country, where he was kindly received. In the history of this man may be read that of his countrymen. It is only the meliorating hand of time, and the advancement and progress of science, that can restore the Greeks to the bonds of social compact, the habits of industry, and the full enjoyment of those blessings which originate in a regular attention to the moral duties, and which distinguish a civilized people from a nation of barbarians.——But return to the island of Zante. We experienced great politeness and hospitality from the inhabitants, who, were it not for the vices imported from Italy and Venice, would much better deserve the encomiums of a traveller. The use of the stiletto is much practised here, and it is dangerous to be much abroad after dark. Independent of the

the natives of the place, we had the good fortune to be introduced to Madame Guimaire, wife to the ci-devant Auſtrian Conſul at Salonica. Her huſband from the war had repaired to Vienna on political affairs, and the lady had ſought an aſylum in Zante. As ſhe was deſcended from Engliſh parents, ſhe was pleaſed to be extremely kind to our party, and, during our abode here, her attention to us was gratifying in the extreme. Neither muſt we forget the kindneſs of two young men, Dandalo and Minotte, officers in the Venetian fleet, and deſcended from the firſt families in the ſtate: they attended us every day, and they vied with each other to make our ſtay agreeable. The family of the former has, I obſerve, been active to oppoſe the revolution which has lately taken place in Venice, and where the graſp of power has overthrown a republic which has exiſted ſince the ſubverſion of the Roman Empire by the barbarians of the North—a period of more antiquity than moſt of our exiſting ſtates, whoſe duration may not in all human probability have ſo long a continuance, however far the refinement of modern

dern organization may vainly attempt to raiſe a fabric on a more ſolid foundation than the unſtable piles on which the city is erected. It muſt be remembered that Venice has for ages paſt repelled the attack of the ſurrounding element, and now rears its head as an ornament to the world.

Our ſtay here being now prolonged ſo much beyond what we had ever conceived, notwithſtanding that Admiral Emo, on the day we dined with him had ordered the Sclavonian Captain to be ready to ſail by the 12th of the month, under pain of exemplary puniſhment, and who was beſides ſtrictly charged to bring with him on his return a certificate from us of our being perfectly ſatisfied with his conduct and treatment, we reſolved to embrace the opportunity, which the arrival of the Roman Eagle, an Engliſh veſſel, now preſented, to quit ſo uncertain and precarious a conveyance as that we had before experienced. The Roman Eagle, commanded by Captain Croſbie, was a brig of 170 tons burden, and had ſailed from Liverpool for Marſeilles, from whence ſhe was now arrived in ballaſt at Zante, with a view to load currants at this

iſland,

iſland, and to complete her cargo at the port of Patras in the Morea. I entered into an agreement with Captain Croſbie to carry us to Latachea, or Scandaroon, and to ſail poſitively on the 12th of the month; for this ſervice I agreed to pay him the ſum of 200l. We embarked on the day appointed, and on the 13th, at eight o'clock in the morning, our veſſel was towed out of the harbour by two boats from the Venetian man of war, there not being a breath of wind ſtirring.

We did not neglect, previouſly to our departure, to take leave of our friend the Admiral, when this good old gentleman recommended us ſtrongly by a letter to the protection of all the Venetian Commanders and Conſuls, wherever chance might, in the courſe of our journey, throw us in the way.

The letter was a teſtimony of the urbanity of his diſpoſition, his good-will to the Engliſh nation, and politeneſs towards us.

November 14th. We had not loſt ſight of the iſland of Zante—the wind was northerly, with ſqualls and rain, and by obſervation at twelve o'clock we were in Lat. 37. 2. N.

 15th. The

15th. The wind ftill continued northerly, with ftrong gales, and cloudy weather, attended with fome rain. Lat. 35. 17. N.

16th. Wind N. E. ftrong gales, and cloudy weather, with fudden fqualls and frequent fhowers of rain. Lat. 34. 44. N.

17th. Wind N. N. E. a very hard gale, with a head fwell.—At twelve o'clock we faw the ifland of Gozo, bearing N. E. by E. diftant four or five leagues. Lat. 34. 27. N.

18th. This day we found the wind extremely light and variable, and fometimes it was quite calm. The day being clear, and Gozo bearing from us N. E. by N. diftant three or four leagues, we had fight of the ifland of Candia, with Mount Ida rifing from its centre. We could not readily forget the once-famed Ifle of Crete, now fubjugated by the Turks, and immerfed in indolence and flavery. Lat. 34. 22. N.

19th. Wind S. with pleafant weather. Lat. 34. 19. N.

20th. Wind N. with moderate weather. Lat. 34. N.

21ft. Wind as yefterday, with fine weather. Lat. 34. 12.

22d. Wind

22d. Wind to-day W. and by N. The weather continued moderate, with a clear ſky. At ten in the morning we diſcovered the weſt end of the iſland of Cyprus, or Kubrus, as it is called by the Turks, bearing N. E. diſtant ten or twelve leagues. Lat. 34. 12.

23d. Wind S. S. W. weather fine—at twelve o'clock Cape Tigilo bore N. by W. diſtant only three miles, Lat. 34. 44.—at five P. M. Cape de Gatto bore E. by N. diſtant ten leagues.

24th. Wind at S. W. and moderate—at two o'clock P. M. we brought up in twenty-three fathoms in the bay of Lernica; a boat immediately came off, in which we went on ſhore, accompanied by our Captain. We repaired to the houſe of the Engliſh Conſul, but found he was removed to Aleppo, and that there was no one to ſupply his place: this occaſioned ſome difficulty, but at laſt we procured a pilot to conduct us to Latachea, for which Captain Croſbie agreed to pay him thirty piaſtres. We found but little accommodation and leſs civility in this ruined place, which, though once a conſiderable city, is now reduced to a miſerable village. The roadſtead is good, which is all the excellence

cellence it has at present to boast of; the soil is luxuriant, and produces cotton, silk, and drugs, and the salt-works in the time of the Venetians were considerable; the wines are rich and pleasant, and the island of the Paphian Deity might indeed become a paradise, were it not for the superstition and indolence of its present inhabitants, and the arbitrary government of the Turks, which is every where felt, to the total destruction of commerce: for the wretched policy of the Turks leaves no room for exertion. The capitation paid by the Christians on this island amounts to eight hundred and fifty purses each, containing five hundred piastres rumi. The Abbé Mariti informs us, "When the Turks "conquered Cyprus, they reckoned in it, "besides women, children, and old people, "70,000 men subject to capitation: and "the Grand Seignior, at the rate of five "piastres per head, drew from it an annual "revenue of 400,000l. But despotism hav-"ing overran this island, its sources of abun-"dance dried up, and its population de-"creased so much, that at present there are "scarcely 12,000 men subject to capitation. "Such is the oppression and rapacity which

"the

MISSING PAGE 155 & 156, IN BOOK

ing, and makes us reject their embraces, not only as dangerous, but difgufting to the pure fpirit of virtuous and connubial love.

At feven o'clock in the evening we left this once-delightful ifland, returned on board, and with a light breeze at N. N. E. we fet fail at ten P. M. for Latachea.

25th. The wind was eafterly, blowing ftrong, with a high fea. At fix in the evening we found Cape Greco bearing N. N. E. diftant two or three leagues. Lat. 34. 49.

26th. This morning the wind foutherly, blowing hard. Made the Coaft of Syria, and fhortly afterwards we had fight of Latachea. The pilot was now confulted whether he would undertake, under the circumftances of a ftrong gale, to make the port of Latachea, confidering the narrownefs of the harbour, and its being much expofed to a heavy furge. The pilot offered to make the attempt, but the prudence of the Captain determined him to delay it till next morning, when we expected a change of weather.

27th. The wind this morning changed to the weft, which made the attempt ftill more impracticable. We therefore continued on the coaft of Syria, in expectation of more fa-

vourable

vourable weather to enter the harbour, which we had underſtood from all quarters to be extremely difficult and dangerous ſo late in the ſeaſon.

28th. To our great diſappointment, the wind all night continued ſtrong at weſt, with a very high ſea. We had now no alternative, but that of bearing away, at four in the morning, for the bay of Scandaroon. At ſun-riſe we attempted to enter the mouth of the bay, but ſoon perceived we had made a miſtake, and in tacking the veſſel we were nearly on ſhore. We now ſtood in for the road, and at three o'clock in the afternoon came to an anchor. As ſoon as the veſſel was properly ſecured, Mr. Blackader, Captain Croſbie, and myſelf, landed at Scandaroon. We were conducted to the houſe of the Engliſh agent, and received by him in the Turkiſh dreſs. We were entertained with coffee and pipes, in the eaſtern ſtyle, and viſited by ſeveral of the principal Turks, immediately in the ſervice of government: they came to learn the news of the war between the Emperor and the Porte. As we had but little to communicate that could afford them ſatisfaction, we were not very

forward

forward in yielding the information they required.

It was formerly the cuſtom to have a Conſul here, under that of Aleppo, but of late years, owing to the duty of trade, it has been judged ſufficient to have only a perſon as factor or agent appointed by our Conſul at Aleppo, to tranſact the buſineſs of the Engliſh nation. We found a Frenchman of the name of Caſtillon in the office. He has reſided at Scandaroon for many years, and appeared a polite, obliging man, but much tinged with the Turkiſh gravity, and indeed his appearance beſpoke ſo much of the character, that I was at a loſs to which nation really to aſcribe him. Having opened our buſineſs, and receiving an aſſurance of providing for our journey without delay, we took our leave to return on board, though not till after his obligingly offering accommodations at his houſe. This place is alſo called Alexandretta: it is eſteemed the ſea-port of Aleppo; but, from certain information, Latachea is much better entitled to this diſtinction. The natural indolence and want of energy in the Turkiſh government, in not extirpating the banditti that infeſt the

road between Aleppo and Latachea, particularly the Curds, who inhabit the higher parts of Syria to the northward, and are declared enemies to the Turks, gives preference to the port of Scandaroon. Thefe men are equally brave in defending themfelves, as they are in the attack of caravans. When the Turks are victorious, their heads pay for the offence; but they are not anxious to engage the Curds in equal combat. Parties of their horfe have been frequently feen within a mile of Aleppo; and it is unfafe at all times to be more than three or four miles diftant from the city without a guard. Their women are armed, and left to defend their encampment when they ride in fearch of plunder, but which is generally fixed in fome concealed place. On a recent occafion thefe ladies repelled the attack of a party of Turkifh cavalry. In former ages the borders of the Euxine had its nation of Amazons. We read of Penthefelia and Thaleftris in the days of Priam and Alexander, and we difcover in the tribe of the Curds that their race is not yet extinguifhed in the Eaft. Such are the banditti to be apprehended in your journey through Syria.

The

The bay and road of Scandaroon has parcular advantages over the Port Latachea. This harbour is extremely narrow, and exposed to the ftrong wefterly winds. The entrance is only capable of admitting one veffel at a time, and that of inconfiderable burden. In violent weather, and particularly in wefterly winds, which blow in the winter, it is frequently impoffible to bring up the fmall craft that refort hither, and confequently they run on the fand, and are fometimes bulged. On the other hand, Scandaroon can at all feafons be vifited with fecurity, as the road is fafe, and as there is a good beach for landing. I muft however remark, in the fummer feafon there is a frequent communication kept up between Cyprus and Latachea, at which time there is no danger, and large boats are to be hired for fifty or fixty piaftres, that will run you over, with a tolerable wind, in thirty-fix hours. Here we have a Conful regularly appointed; and from the circumftances already mentioned, is a place of confiderable trade, with a neighbourhood abounding with many remains of antiquity to gratify the tafte and curiofity of travellers.

Notwithſtanding the diſadvantage of the harbour of Latachea in the winter, it is by much the moſt eligible port, provided the commander of your veſſel or boat will undertake to carry you in. The pilots procured at Latachea are eſteemed able, although I cannot pay this compliment to ours, as I verily believe his incapacity or want of reſolution occaſioned our bearing away for Scandaroon. This man was hired at thirty piaſtres only, one half of what others demanded; and it is probable, had our Captain given more, and employed an abler pilot, we would have ſaved two days, and got into Latachea, in place of Scandaroon.

In the ſummer the inhabitants of all the diſtricts ſituated in the vicinity of any of the gulfs of the Levant are particularly ſubject to intermittent fevers. Thoſe of Scandaroon are more particularly ſo from the marſhes and ſwamps ſurrounding the town in every direction—a circumſtance which, in ſummer, renders Latachea preferable, although the ſtay of a traveller is generally ſo ſhort that little danger can be apprehended.

The morning of the 29th we landed our baggage, after having given amongſt the

crew every thing that was unneceſſary to the land expedition we had before us.

Monſieur Caſtillon being under the neceſſity of ſending to the country for horſes, we propoſed taking a view of the place and its environs. We diſpatched an expreſs meſſenger to Mr. Devezin, the Britiſh Conſul at Aleppo, for whom we had letters from Mr. Ritchie at Venice, requeſting him to prepare a caravan and neceſſaries for the journey, if no regular caravan offered at the time. The expence of a meſſenger is ſomething about five piaſtres, a moderate ſum for ſo long a diſtance.

Farther than what I have already noticed, this place has little to boaſt of. The houſes are in general extremely bad, and the Buzar ſhockingly dirty and inconvenient. The town is quite defenceleſs: the Turkiſh governor hoiſts a flag on his houſe, which has ſomething the appearance of a fortification, without being ſo: the whole number of houſes does not exceed two hundred, including the meaneſt hovel. The ſituation is ſtill more miſerable than the town itſelf. I have already obſerved, it is ſurrounded on every ſide, excepting towards the ſea, by

marſhes, which in the hot ſeaſon is productive of troubleſome and tedious diſorders; to avoid which, the inhabitants of any diſtinction retire to the neighbouring town of Beilan, ſituated in the adjoining mountains, where they enjoy a much purer air. I was aſtoniſhed to obſerve the principal Turks look healthy, whilſt all the Europeans and ſtrangers were emaciated by the unwholeſome climate. Here the French and Venetians have Conſuls, and indeed the trade is divided chiefly between them. We found ſeveral ſhips belonging to both nations at anchor in the roads.

Our Cicerone, who was a Frenchman, conducted us to the Chriſtian burying-ground, where I perceived many handſome monuments, particularly ſome in memory of our countrymen, dead more than a century ago. The ground is encloſed by a lofty wall, and you enter it by a door not higher than three feet: we were compelled to ſtoop to view theſe monuments of mortality.

We were ſhewn an ancient fortification, ſaid to have been built by the Chriſtians during the Cruſades, and ſome time in their poſſeſſion.

poſſeſſion. No antiquities preſented themſelves to our obſervation. At a diſtance indeed of about three miles we were deſired to look at ſomething which had the appearance of pillars, and we were at the ſame time informed, that they go by the names of Jonas's pillars, from its being the identical ſpot where he was diſgorged from the belly of the whale. We were anxious to viſit a place of ſuch ſcriptural antiquity, and requeſted the company of our guide, who was very obliging and communicative, and an amateur of the Engliſh language. This man, with a very ſignificant ſhrug, aſſured us, that the journey was utterly impracticable, for the troops of the rebel Pacha of Payas was in poſſeſſion of the ground, in order to watch the motions of the Turks from this quarter. He at the ſame time added, that he had lately occaſioned the death of an Engliſh captain and two of his ſeamen, and gave the following account, which was afterwards confirmed to us :—

Payas is a pretty extenſive territory, ſituated at the extremity of the Bay of Scandaroon, whereof the capital, a ſea-port, goes by the ſame name. This place is ſubſtan-

tially fortified by ſtrong walls, flanked by baſtions of ſolid maſonry. The diſtrict is governed by a Pacha under the Grand Seignior, and tributary to the Porte. Since the commencement of the Ruſſian and German war, the ruling Pacha rebelled againſt the authority of the Empire, and had for ſome time bid defiance to its commands, and orders had been repeatedly ſent to the neighbouring Pacha, to ſend his head to Conſtantinople.

The Payas country is, from ſituation, naturally ſtrong, mountainous, and rocky, and the Pacha had been able to defend himſelf both in the fort and in the hills againſt his adverſaries. He conſtantly plunders all paſſengers, particularly pilgrims going to, or returning from Mecca, and was of late the terror of the adjoining country.

The commander of a ſmall brig, of the name of Fowlis, repaired in his boat with four of his crew, ſome time in the month of Auguſt laſt, to take water for his veſſel at a ſmall ſpring near to the pillars; on his landing, he was ſurrounded by a body of armed men belonging to the Pacha of Payas, who plundered him of his money, and every thing

of

of value about his perſon. The officer who commanded the party detained him till orders arrived from his maſter, when they were all ordered priſoners to the fort, where they were confined, put in irons, and treated in the harſheſt manner.

The view of the rebel was to gain the ſum of 4,000 piaſtres, at which he valued his ranſom. In conſequence of the ſeverity exerciſed on theſe unhappy people, the Captain and two of the ſeamen died; the Pacha, finding himſelf diſappointed in his hopes, granted liberty to the remaining two.

On the relation of this narrative, a reflection naturally occurred, that Mr. Fowlis ſhould have been made acquainted of the danger of reſorting to that ſpot, as water, though perhaps not ſo good, was to be had in the neighbourhood of Scandaroon. To this ſuggeſtion I was aſſured by Mr. Caſtillon, that he had repeatedly and earneſtly warned him of the conſequences, but the high idea he entertained of the Britiſh character ſuggeſted it a ſufficient paſſport over the world, eſpecially when his nation was not engaged in any war. It is evident that this idea may be carried to exceſs.

To a Britiſh ſubject it is a matter of ſome moment to learn what ſteps were taken for his releaſe; but it may be aſked what ſteps could be taken where a barbarous and unfeeling rebel was the party principally intereſted? Only one in this ſituation ſeemed at all practicable, viz. to pay the ranſom; and there is but few who would advance a ſum of this kind to a man without property, and perhaps without any proſpect of being again repaid.

I was at ſome trouble to diſcover the real means attempted on this occaſion to obtain the enlargement of the unfortunate priſoner. Sir Robert Ainſlie, our Ambaſſador at the Porte, Mr. Devezin, Britiſh Conſul, and Monſ. Caſtillon, were the principal agents. All I could learn was, that Sir Robert found great fault with the Conſul's negociation with the Pacha. On mentioning the ſubject to Mr. Devezin at Aleppo, he requeſted of Mr. Blackader and me to afford him what information we could on the ſubject, for the Ambaſſador's information, and perhaps for his own exculpation. Nothing could be done without the advance of money, and I did not find that Sir Robert Ainſlie gave any au-

thority for ſo doing, and Mr. Devezin did not chooſe to truſt to the Levant Company for his reimburſement. It is true repeated orders were procured from the Porte for their releaſe, but thoſe orders were of no effect in the country of Payas. To negociate the buſineſs with Mr. Devezin, on the part of Captain Fowlis, a young man was permitted by the Pacha to viſit Aleppo. The narrative ſworn to by him was nearly as before related: the bad treatment he had received occaſioned a ſevere fever; on his recovery he proceeded to Great Britain in a ſhip from Scandaroon bound to Venice. In whatever manner this buſineſs ended, I am afraid but little reparation was received for the injury and inſult.

We returned to our factor's houſe to dinner, which was ſerved up in the French ſtyle, although intermixed with many of the Eaſtern diſhes. In the afternoon we ſettled with our Captain, and after an early ſupper we retired to reſt, being accommodated with a tolerable bed by Monſ. Caſtillon.

In the morning we found this gentleman buſily employed in landing goods from an Engliſh brig, conſigned to Mr. Smith at Aleppo,

Aleppo, and which we found at anchor on our arrival: he informed us that the place was viſited by ſix or ſeven annually.

On inquiring for our horſes, we were promiſed them at one o'clock. It was accordingly determined to dine early. In walking along the ſtrand, we entered a ſmall encampment of Turks from Mecca: they were on the return to Smyrna and its neighbourhood, and wiſhed much for a ſea conveyance, from the dread of the Pacha of Payas, through whoſe country they had to paſs. Their appearance was much the ſame as that of the better kind of Moormen we meet with in India; their dreſs, arms, and tents, and in general their appearance, differed but little from their brethren in that quarter: their complections were ſomewhat fairer, and I apprehend they were clothed more after the dreſs of the people of Mecca than that of the Turks.

After having ſufficiently fatigued ourſelves, we returned home about twelve o'clock. After dinner, we were ſupplied with horſes, and four were allotted for our baggage, which we had by this time conſiderably reduced, by leaving every incum-

brance on board the brig, and truſting to Aleppo for a freſh ſupply.

For theſe horſes we were charged at the enormous rate of forty piaſtres for two days journey to Antioch, beſides a preſent for the attendants.

A guide was procured for us, who was alſo to be ſupplied with a horſe, and to receive fourteen piaſtres on diſcharging and returning our cattle. This man was a Mahometan, and ſeemed a good-natured impoſing fellow. Indeed, he evinced himſelf ſo in every ſituation; he was very attentive to us, and particularly careful that nobody elſe ſhould cheat us of our money but himſelf.

The 30th of November, at three o'clock, we mounted the moſt wretched cattle I ever ſaw: they were of a ſmall breed, and moſt dreadfully ſupplied with old Turkiſh ſaddles, very hard and uncomfortable.

The caution given in the beginning of this narrative, to take eſpecial care to be provided with good ſaddles and bridles before leaving England, will here be brought to remembrance.

Monſ. Caſtillon, in his Turkiſh habit, was mounted on a very handſome ſpirited horſe, and

and accompanied us a few miles: we proceeded over a kind of causeway across the swamps, and approached the foot of the mountains, distant about four miles from Scandaroon, when our friend, the Turkish Frenchman, took his leave.

We now ascended high and rugged mountains till half past six, and it was nearly dusk when we arrived at Beilan, the first stage, distant from Scandaroon eight or nine miles. The road all the way appeared to me impracticable for any carriage, although of a tolerable breadth. We alighted at a poor house, provided for us by our guide Mahomet, and it was with some difficulty we could procure either light or firing. The room allotted us was by much inferior to a hay-loft in England, without even a carpet or indeed furniture of any kind. We procured a few eggs, on which we supped. We had taken care to lay in a small stock of wine and some cold roasted fowls, enough to last us the time we expected to be on the road.

The town and district of Beilan is governed by a Pacha, to whom the Mosleem of Scandaroon had notified our being travellers to Aleppo. This place is the most

romantic

romantic I ever ſaw; ſituated in the middle of the mountains that riſe over the ſtagnant waters and unwholeſome marſhes of that port; thither the inhabitants in the ſummer and autumn fly for ſhelter from the noxious vapours that are exhaled from them, and benefit by the pureneſs and ſalubrity of the air. Here all is cool and agreeable, whilſt the atmoſphere of the plain below is filled with diſeaſe, and conveys certain deſtruction to every ſtranger, and even to the natives themſelves.

The houſes in this village are placed in the moſt ſingular and in the moſt irregular way it is poſſible to conceive; the ground floor of one being frequently higher than the roof of the adjoining houſe, and in this manner it is throughout a continued variety. A thouſand little ſtreams run from the mountains, and exhibit a moſt pleaſing proſpect to the eye; it refreſhes while you gaze on the ſmall cataracts and the rudeneſs of the ſcene. The ſimple yet bold varieties of Nature which are here diſcloſed afford bot hſublimity and grandeur, fills the mind with contemplation on the ſtupendous works of

creation,

creation, and leaves us equally at a loſs to account for their origin or continuance.

The inhabitants are few, and principally Syrians, who live by making butter and breeding ſheep, goats, and fowls, all which they ſell at Scandaroon, and to the ſhipping at that place. It may be eaſily conceived that they are miſerably poor, but they poſſeſs content, which riches cannot give, and they derive health from the wholeſomeneſs of their air.

With our beds ſpread on the floor, we enjoyed a tolerable nap till five next morning, having previouſly ordered our horſes at ſix o'clock. The weather being cold, we were glad of a fire in the corner of our room, at which our ſervant made us ſome coffee. It was not till ſeven o'clock that our baggage was loaded on the horſes, at which time we ſet forward: the expence of this night's indifferent lodging was a piaſtre for each of our party, which is the common price given by European travellers all over Syria.

The road lay through the higher part of the town, over ſome bridges, thrown acroſs without ledges; theſe cataracts are very ha-

zardous

zardous to paſs. Before leaving Beilan, we were joined by twenty men belonging to the Pacha, who preceded us a mile or two, and then returned back, after receiving a few parahs per man, as bukſhiſh: this is a mere ceremony to obtain from travellers a trifling gratuity.

At nine o'clock we fell in with a ſmall guard placed by the road ſide to protect paſſengers, by the orders of government. To theſe people a ſmall preſent was likewiſe given: proceeding over the hills, the Lake of Antioch preſented itſelf below. At eleven o'clock we reached the bottom, and moved on along the ſkirts of the lake towards a caravanſerai built for the accommodation of travellers, and which contains at the ſame time a guard for the protection of the trade that paſſes backwards and forwards. This caravanſerai is ſurrounded with a high and ſtrong wall, forming nearly a ſquare, and ſituated within a few yards of the road. To the right, an ancient caſtle gracefully diſplays itſelf on the ſide of a lofty mountain, ſtill in tolerable condition, though uninhabited.

The fertile plains of Antioch here opens on

on all ſides, and reminds us of the former fruitfulneſs of the ſoil, before the oppreſſion of the Turkiſh government was felt in this devoted land. For the firſt time, we beheld the tribes of wandering Arabs in their encampments, attending their numerous herds of cattle, the paſture intermixed with beautiful flowers, yielding them a delicious repaſt. The Arabs appeared totally indifferent to us, harmleſs, and inoffenſive.

Before approaching a ſmall river about five miles diſtant from the city of Antioch, we perceived three horſemen approaching our party. We had been luckily joined by two of the Turkiſh cavalry in their way to Aleppo, who had, in a friendly manner, agreed to accompany us. The ſight of the horſemen rouſed our Janizaries: they loaded their carbines and piſtols, and placing a number of cartridges in the folds of their turbans, ſet forward on a hand-gallop, accompanied by Mr. Blackader and myſelf. We were received by the horſemen with a ſmile, and after a few compliments they took their leave. Our friendly Turks informed us they were well known to them, and three of the moſt notorious robbers in the whole

country; adding, that if luckily we had not been armed, they would not have left us a rag to cover us. Whether this was intended to convey an idea of their own consequence, or to intimidate us, I cannot positively ſay, but they appeared to me the moſt civil robbers I ever heard of. Theſe men were well armed and mounted, and ſeemingly well fitted for the purpoſe of depredation. Our guide, Mahomet, alſo confirmed the intelligence of the Turks.

At four o'clock we croſſed the river Orontes, or Aſſi, over an ancient bridge to the gate of Antioch, now called Antakea by the Turks. We were ſtopped for a few minutes to give an account of ourſelves, and then permitted to paſs. We were conducted by our guide to a caravanſerai, where we took up our abode. The accommodation of travellers in all countries which have the ſmalleſt pretenſion to civilization has uniformly become an object of public attention, more particularly in the Eaſt, where the bonds of ſociety were firſt cemented, and commerce and intercourſe encouraged and protected.

Of this truth, the plains of India afford the moſt convincing proof: over all that

 widely-

widely-extended country, public as well as private munificence has contributed largely to this convenience. The Choultries of the Carnatic and the Serais of Hindoſtan impreſs this conviction ſtrongly on our mind.

In the days of the Caliphs, caravanſerais were not neglected, and we can trace the ruins of many which the barbariſms of the Turks and their unaccommodating manners have nearly conſigned to oblivion. What yet remain are commodious, and well calculated both for the repoſe of the traveller and the ſafety of his property.

It is by no means difficult to an obſerving mind to trace the progreſs of improvement in this as well as in other inſtances. We owe to the Cruſaders of the 11th and 12th centuries the introduction of our own Serais, which are a faithful copy of thoſe in Syria and Paleſtine. Surrounded with lofty walls, with maſſy gates, and not exceeding two ſtories in height, the upper part of the building is divided into ſeparate chambers for the uſe of itinerants, and the lower part appropriated for the reception of baggage and merchandize: to each apartment there is a ſepa-

rate key. The keeper of the principal gate has the privilege of ſelling coffee, and pipes and tobacco, to allay the fatigue of the wearied traveller. For theſe accommodations the price is a piaſtre for each perſon, beſides any extra charge for neceſſaries required. Let this deſcription be compared with the old inns in the city of London, when a ſtriking reſemblance will be diſcovered, and their origin traced to the real ſource.

On our arrival at the caravanſerai, we were ſoon ſurrounded by a concourſe of people, who, from curioſity, came to view Europeans in the dreſs of their country, for at this time we had not aſſumed the Eaſtern mode. This curioſity bordered ſtrongly on impertinence. They handled every thing they ſaw, and I was in doubts whether every article of our baggage would not have been pillaged by this raſcally ſet, as the Antakeans are notorious in Syria for their diſhoneſty. The plated buttons on my coats they miſtook for ſilver; and this circumſtance afforded amongſt themſelves matter for ſevere altercation whether they were made of that metal or not.

I procured a room, with a padlock and key, as ſpeedily as poſſible, where I ordered our baggage to be depoſited; and recollect-

ing I had a letter for an Armenian, who acts as agent for the English nation, I dispatched a messenger, hoping, from this introduction, to fare something better than what present appearances bespoke. We were now served with coffee, the best thing to be had at these places, when a man, venerable in appearance, approached us with much civility, requesting us to make use of his apartments. We accepted his invitation, and found the room much more comfortable than our own. It was clean, and spread with carpets; on the wall hung his arms, in perfect order. He was, like ourselves, a traveller, and his countenance bespoke more of the milk of human kindness than is usually met with in those regions. He talked of joining our party, if we would wait for one day; gave us his pipe, and seemed to take some concern in our fate. Our business requiring dispatch, we declined remaining longer in such an unfavourable place, and determined to proceed in the morning. By this time a messenger arrived to conduct us to the house of the Armenian. My servant was left in charge of our things, and after taking leave of our good old friend, and requesting him to join us in the morning, we quitted the detestable

caravanſerai, and arrived in half an hour at the houſe of our inviter.

The city of Antioch, once ſo famous, owed its origin to the diſmemberment of the empire of Alexander. When the death of that prince had terminated his glory, there was no ſucceſſor of equal enterprize or magnanimity to occupy his throne. The leading captains of his army determined to ſeize on, and to divide amongſt themſelves, the empire of the world, which he had acquired by military ſkill and unexampled perſeverance. The kingdom of Syria was at this time governed by Seleucas Nicator, who eaſily aſſumed the government, and laid the foundation of the Syro-Macedonian Empire. It was an object of the firſt importance to Seleucas to have a capital proportioned to the magnitude of his newly-acquired kingdom; and he fixed on a ſpot on the right bank of the river Orontes, eighteen miles from the Mediterranean Sea, where he built the city of Antioch, and adorned it with all the beauty and elegance of Grecian architecture. The refinements of luxury were, in thoſe days, carried to an enormous height; and in particular, the orgies of Venus were, in a cli-

mate congenial to the ſoft deſires of love, held in the higheſt eſtimation. The groves of Daphne were famous for being the aſylum of Nicator, and the ſeat of voluptuous enjoyment. In after-times this ſeat of pleaſure and effeminacy was prohibited to the Roman ſoldiers, leſt it ſhould enervate and ſeduce them from their duty. Daphne was five miles diſtant from Antioch, and within the labyrinth of its ſhadowy bowers, it contained a temple ſacred to Apollo and Diana, but at this moment not a veſtige is to be diſcovered. War, the ſcourge of humanity, and famine and earthquakes have frequently deſolated this delightful city. Formerly it had a port of conſiderable importance on the north bank of the Orontes, and on the ſhores of the Levant; but the harbour is choaked up, and there is not a ſingle inhabitant remains. The ſun of Antioch is ſet. The preſent city is a miſerable place, extending four hundred yards from the ſide of the river to the bottom of a mountain, on the ſummit of which, and round the town, the Cruſaders, during their being in poſſeſſion of Syria, built a ſtrong wall. Nothing remains of its ancient grandeur beſides ſome ſtupendous

causeways and massy gateways of hewn stone. The streets are shockingly dirty, narrow, and the houses mean and low, and it is only resorted to by the caravans of Aleppo, Latakea, and Scandaroon. The direct road from Aleppo to these ports is in the possession of the Curds, which obliges the merchants to go several miles out of their way by taking Antioch in their route. It is allowed on all hands that the river Orontes might be made navigable for boats of a large construction: the stream is rapid, but they could be towed up against it, and from this circumstance it might become a place of trade and consequence. But we must not look for energy amongst the Turks; and the Syrians never possessed it. Before this can be accomplished, the kingdom of Syria must pass into the hands of some new conqueror, who will give birth to enterprise and industry. The bridge over the Orontes is low and inelegant, consisting of five arches. According to the tradition, St. Paul was baptized in this river. Whether this be the case or not, a dislike to Christians is strongly implanted in the inhabitants of this city; and it was the only place where we suffered any

 indignity,

indignity, or even the ſmalleſt appearance of incivility.

In proceeding to the caravanſerai we had the mortification to be ſpit at, with the appellation of "Chriſtian dogs!" Mrs. Taylor was ſeized by the arm, and attempted to be pulled from her horſe with a degree of brutal violence: one of the ſervants luckily held her faſt, but her arm bore evident teſtimony of the rude manner in which the men made the attempt. My Italian ſervant was ſeized by the coat, but a ſpirited ſtroke from his horſewhip made the fellow quit his hold. The Black was more roughly treated, and he had the imprudence to preſent his piſtol at one of the moſt daring. I ſeverely reprehended him for his folly, conſidering the brutality of the people, and their diſlike to Chriſtians; if any accident had happened, it would have moſt undoubtedly proved fatal to the whole party. In turning the corner of a ſtreet, a young fellow attempted to ſnatch away my whip; neither did he relinquiſh it till after ſome ſtruggle between us. I have given ſome features of the inhabitants of Antioch, and what a traveller may expect. I would adviſe avoiding the town, and rather

to ſeek any ſhelter than ſo inhoſpitable a place. A tent would have been a thouſand times preferable, but this we had not. Another thing that perhaps made againſt us, was the European dreſs: it would be therefore better to appear à la Turque as ſoon as poſſible after your arrival in Syria.

The Armenian received us politely in his hall of audience, and welcomed us to his houſe. He was in company with two or three more of his religion, ſmoking the Turkiſh pipe, with a bottle of anniſeed-water before him, from which he and his friends made frequent libations. Being ſeated on a carpet in the Eaſtern ſtyle, he ordered our baggage to his houſe, and a repaſt to be prepared. After having aſſiſted us in ſettling with the guide for the hire of our horſes, he very civilly requeſted we would refreſh ourſelves for a day or two with him; this we declined, and requeſted his interference to procure us cattle in the morning at an early hour: orders were accordingly given, with every promiſe of aſſiſtance on his part.

At ſeven o'clock ſupper was announced: it conſiſted of ſeveral diſhes, compoſed chiefly of fiſh dreſſed in different ways, according

to

to the mode of the country: they were placed on a large ſilver waiter, raiſed about a foot from the carpet, on which the company ſat in a circular manner. Our party conſiſted of our hoſt, the old Armenian, his ſon, one of his friends, and ourſelves. Abundance of bread was thrown at the feet of the gueſts; but there was neither knife, fork, nor ſpoon. Our entertainer helped the company liberally with his right hand, which he had previouſly waſhed for the purpoſe. The mode in which this repaſt was conducted appeared to us truly laughable. The hearty way our friend dived his hand, with the ſleeve of his gown tucked up to his elbow, into a large diſh, and transferred it with ſome violence to our plates, and this too without aſking or waiting our conſent, formed a ſtriking contraſt to the delicacy of European manners. Notwithſtanding this ſeeming want of cleanlineſs, great regard was paid to ablution. Water from a ſilver ewer and clean towels were ſerved the company both before and after ſupper. Our drink conſiſted of thick wine of the country, ſomething reſembling bad Madeira before it is made fine by the uſual operation. The

annifeed-

annifeed-water was by no means forgotten; and upon the whole we made a very tolerable meal. Supper being ended, the company retired to the oppofite corner of the room, where pipes were prepared. After a fhort time fpent in this way, we were vifited by an itinerant Italian phyfician, dreffed in a moft whimfical manner; he wore a very formal wig, with a cocked hat, large whifkers, a red filk Turkifh gown, under which appeared fome other clothes, partly European, and partly Turkifh. He was extremely inquifitive for news, particularly of the war between the Emperor and the Turks. He affured me, that all Syria would rejoice at the fuccefs of the former, as it yielded the inhabitants a faint profpect of better mafters and better times. This poor man feemed fenfibly affected at the miferies of the Syrians, of whom he fpoke handfomely, and added, that their poverty prevented the effects of their generofity towards him. He was extremely defirous to return to Italy; but, alas! like many others, he had outlived his friends, and was now doomed to roam through the plains of Syria, in order to pick up a miferable pittance by his fkill in

curing the diſorders incident to theſe inhoſpitable climes. He appeared to be reſpected by our hoſt, though I afterwards underſtood, that, like a number of vagrants and wanderers of his country, ſome *faux-pas* of his youth was more than an objection againſt viſiting his native land. To the honour of the Engliſh nation, adventurers of doubtful hiſtory from foreign countries are every where to be met with in all parts of the Turkiſh Empire, whilſt we rarely find an Engliſhman, who, like them, are grovelling in a country of ſlaves, expoſed to ſcorn, and liable to every inſult degrading to the human mind.

The phyſician having taken leave, with many compliments and wiſhes for our ſucceſs, chairs were placed in the area of the building, which, like all the Eaſtern houſes of conſequence, was ſurrounded by a high wall, ſecured with a ſtrong gate. Here the ſmoking was continued, and we were joined by an Armenian, who appeared as the droll or merry-andrew of the family. He diſplayed numberleſs antick geſtures, and poſſibly expreſſed many witty ſayings, if I may judge from the immoderate mirth of the ſpectators, for the language I did not underſtand.

derſtand. This amuſement continued till ten o'clock, when beds or mattreſſes were ſpread on the carpet of the hall, with comfortable pillows, and we laid ourſelves down to reſt.

The variety of this day would have afforded ample compenſation for its fatigues, could the unpleaſant ſenſation that remained on our minds, ariſing from the conduct of the people of Antioch, have been effaced. Snug within our caſtle, for ſuch is the houſe of every man in this country, we rejoiced in being no longer ſubject to thoſe inſults and impertinences to which, remaining at the caravanſerai, undoubtedly would have ſubjected us; and we were happy to think that the morning's ſun would convey us from a place we had ſo much reaſon to deteſt.

Early the next day coffee was ſerved by a very pretty Armenian girl, daughter-in-law to our hoſt. She was fair, and ſeemed by her little attentions deſirous to pleaſe; her fine black hair hung down her back in a hundred ſmall plaits, whilſt her forehead and breaſt were adorned with chequins connected together by a ſtring. Her dreſs conſiſted of

the

the Turkiſh drawers, and a long robe, which from her neck reached to her heels, made of a kind of ſilk and cotton ſtuff, intermixed with flowers of gold. She wore no covering on her head, and, unlike thoſe of her ſect in India, no handkerchief to cover her mouth. On her feet ſhe had a pair of Turkiſh ſlippers, which ſhe pulled off as ſhe approached the company of the men. She did not eat or even ſit down to table with her huſband; but what was to me ſtill more aſtoniſhing, was, to perceive this ſeemingly delicate woman ſolacing herſelf in the morning with a plentiful cup of anniſeed-water. My fair countrywomen will, no doubt, condemn the ſlavery in which the Eaſtern ladies are maintained, and pleaſingly reflect on the difference of their ſituation, which at once ſtamps them the companion of man, formed to be the partner of his cares, a relief to his woes, and the ſupport and comfort of his old age. Continue then by your conduct to deſerve that admiration ſo deſervedly your due, and to ſupport that character which places you ſo diſtinguiſhedly above all your ſex. whether in the foreign Courts of Europe, the ſequeſtered

tered apartments of Eaſtern monarchs, or the more humble walks of middling life, where-ever it is found.

Our guide, who requeſted to accompany us to Aleppo, appeared at half paſt ſix o'clock with the ſame number of horſes as before, for which the bargain was ſettled at fifty piaſtres; the baggage was loaded and every thing in readineſs a little after ſeven o'clock. Our hoſt adviſed us to walk to the outſkirts of the town, in order to avoid the like inſults we had before met with amongſt the Turks. Near to the tomb of the Prophet, and in Paleſtine, where Chriſtians ſeldom reſort, they are interdicted from appearing on horſeback, or from wearing green, the favourite colour of Mahomet; but in commercial cities riding on horſeback is generally permitted. This recommendation we moſt willingly complied with, but, after all, we did not entirely eſcape the malice of the people; the boys, as we paſſed the ſtreets, called us by the vileſt epithets, nor could the protection or interpoſition of the Armenian agent who accompanied us prevent it. It was not till eight o'clock that we took

leave

leave of our conductor, and mounted our horſes to proceed on our journey.

The city of Antioch at diffferent times ſuffered ſeverely from the rage of bigotry and ſuperſtition, inſeparably attached to the zealots of the 12th and 13th centuries, when the ſpirit of enthuſiaſm, rouſed by deſigning prieſts, induced the powers of Europe to attempt the reduction of Syria and the Holy Land. The remembrance of the hardſhips and cruelties impoſed at this period have been handed down from father to ſon, from generation to generation, and this deep-rooted unalterable prejudice has

"Grown with their growth,
"And ſtrenghtened with their ſtrength."

At this day its effects are viſible. Nothing but a free intercourſe with European nations can wear out the venom of deteſtation in which they hold us; little addicted to trade, proud, revengeful, and villanous to notoriety, there is little chance of alteration whilſt the government remains in the hands of the Turks, and where ſuch latitude is given to plunder and depredation.

After

After ſome time, paſſing along the remains of an old cauſeway, we quitted the ancient boundaries of Antioch, through a maſſy gateway, built of hewn ſtone, ſtill pretty entire, and with the Lake on our left, began to move along the foot of ſome riſing ground which lay on our right hand.

Adieu to Antioch, the former reſidence of monarchs, on whoſe nod depended the fate of millions: the ſeat of learning and politeneſs, famous from the firſt ages of the Chriſtian æra for the licentious ſpirit of its inhabitants, the effeminacy of their manners, their guilt and turbulence.

The Syrians of the capital, naturally indolent and diſſolute, were enervated with exceſs of pleaſure, and whilſt they taſted the delicious poiſon, their minds were ſtrongly tinctured with the ſpirit of ſedition. Ever diſſatisfied with their ſituation, frequently has the rod of chaſtiſement been prepared for the people of Antioch, and the juſt wrath of the Emperor Theodoſius had doomed the city to be degraded from the capital to a ſubordinate village, deprived of its revenues and its privileges, had not the more temperate meaſures of Hellibutus and Ceſa-

rius prevailed on the Emperor to grant a free and a general pardon.

Whilſt I traced the ancient boundary of the city, ſtill marked by a ſtrong wall, winding to the top of a high and rocky mountain, I could not omit to bewail the fatal end of all human grandeur, and the ſad reverſe of pomp, pride, and oſtentation. Antioch, the gayeſt city of the earth, the birth-place of the ſophiſt Libanius, the reſidence of Julian and of Empire, now dwindled to an inconſiderable town, inhabited by an illiberal ſet of men, whoſe unlettered and barbarous minds triumph over the ſpirit of learning and genius. The eloquence of St. John was here unrivalled, and Antioch has produced the ableſt and beſt writers of the firſt ages of Chriſtianity.

As we continued to aſcend the riſing ground above Antioch, we were met by a party of Turkiſh cavalry, proceeding againſt the rebel Pacha of Payas. This detachment appeared well clothed and armed, and tolerably mounted. They were led by an officer, who came gently along ſmoking his pipe on horſeback. We accoſted him in the Eaſtern ſtyle, which he politely returned. One of his ſoldiers obſerving ſome

cold

cold meat in a basket, requested the leg of a fowl, which was immediately given to him. I always found the Turkish soldiers open in their communications, generous in their disposition, and free from the vulgar and enthusiastic prejudices common to their religion. Our travelling companions, the Janizaries, already taken notice of, daily invited us to partake of their bread and fruit. In return, our wine and meat was to them a grateful present, and I found hospitality, good humour, and complacency, blended in men trained to the profession of arms, and inhabiting a country where the mild manners of cultivated society had been exchanged for the ferocious bigotry of fanatic Mahomedans and the Scythian manners of the predatory Turcoman.

Riding slowly on in front of our little caravan, my mind insensibly reverted to the former flourishing state of Syria. I fancied delightful situations, once the abode of greatness and power, and figured on either hand palaces and temples, groves and fountains. I was at once transported from a neglected country to the fairest province of the Eastern hemisphere. My reverie was interrupted by

the appearance of a rapid ftream, where it was neceffary to halt for the caravan. On the oppofite fide ftood a fmall village, inhabited by people whofe decent occupation was to cultivate the ground, and whofe fimple manners impreffed the idea of primitive ages, yet were they not without their afflictions. The hardy Turcomans frequently occupied the banks of the river and plundered the Aleppo caravans, whilft they obliged the neighbouring villages to fupply themfelves and their horfes with whatever they ftood in need.

The country had as yet afforded but little appearance of cultivation: here and there the hufbandman attended his plough, whilft large herds of fheep and cattle roamed over a grateful and luxuriant foil, capable of producing every thing that nature could require or even delicacy demand.

On the arrival of our party, I was happy to recognife the benign countenance of our venerable friend who fo cordially received us at Antioch. He was mounted on a ftrong little horfe, and was attended by a fervant, who on another rode behind him. On his fervant's back was flung his mafter's carbine, and he carried

carried in his hand a Turkiſh ſcymeter; the old man had his girdle provided with a handſome piſtol; at his wriſt hung a truſty ſword, the companion of his youth, and now the pride of his old age. In a barbarous and ill-regulated country it is neceſſary for men to arm and collect againſt the depredator and aſſaſſin, and we now found our caravan conſiderably augmented ſince our quitting the ſea coaſt. The principle of ſelf-defence is implanted not only in the human but in the animal creation; inſtinct ſupplies the want of reaſon in the brutes, and teaches them to look for ſafety either in their courage, their cunning, the ſwiftneſs of their foot, or in a collected body. The great Author of our being has wiſely allotted to all his creation whatever is moſt aptly ſuited to the temper, or beſt adapted to the welfare of his creatures: whether the haughty and imperious man, who boldly aſſumes the ſuperiority of the world, or the creeping inſect, whoſe tranſitory exiſtence endureth but a few days.

Tranſported to the oppoſite ſide of the river in an aukward boat, my aged friend and I ſlowly approached a delightful country, which preſented itſelf at the diſtance of a

few miles; the fields had been recently covered with grain, whilſt the olive tree afforded a plentiful harveſt: the cotton-buſh appeared in high vigour and great abundance. To me this ſpot was, of all I had yet ſeen or afterwards ſaw, the paradiſe of Syria: induſtry appeared evidently the cauſe of ſo much regularity, and of the beauty diſplayed on the face of the country. The quantity of game which we obſerved, particularly partridges, beſpoke the labour of the huſbandman: abundance ſeemed to reward the peaſant for his toil, and nature appeared arrayed in ſmiles. A drizzling rain accompanied us to Salkend, the principal village of the diſtrict, whither our guide had galloped on to provide lodgings for the night.

The unhappy ſtate of the country, and the ſtill more wretched ſtate of Turkiſh policy, obliges the Syrians to live together in conſiderable numbers, and to chooſe ſituations inacceſſible to cavalry, in order to prevent as much as poſſible the incurſions of the Curds, who make frequent viſits to the plains of Syria.

On our approaching the village, our attention was attracted by the appearance of many

well-

well-cultivated gardens: Plenty appeared to have fixed her abode in this ſpot, and I for a moment forgot that I was in the land of tyranny and oppreſſion.

Aſcending the height on which the village ſtood, we were met by our guide, who conducted us to a houſe he had provided for our reception.

The upper part was allotted for our reſidence: it conſiſted of a long hall with a fireplace at one end; it had recently ſerved as the granary of the family. Being cleaned out, and mats ſpread, a good fire was prepared to dry our clothes, and orders given for a plentiful meal. It was now three o'clock, and we had taſted little ſince our leaving Antioch.

We were viſited by the family, which conſiſted of an old man and his wife, their ſon and daughter-in-law, an aged grand-mother, and ſeveral young children.

It has often been remarked, that the ſoft effeminacy of the Syrians diſpoſed them to a free indulgence of a paſſion ſo happily deſcribed as the moſt amiable weakneſs of human nature: born in a delightful climate and a prolific ſoil, which without the aid of labo-

rious ſervitude gratified the wiſhes and ſupplied the wants of the inhabitants, it is no wonder that the Syrians incline their thoughts to love: their extreme levity was deſcribed in lively colours by many with whom I converſed, and I truſt that the caution with which I received the information, and my own want of credulity, will, in adding my teſtimony, be ſufficient to engage the confidence of my readers when I ſpeak of the Syrians as they are:

"Nothing extenuate, or ſet down aught in malice."

It is hardly to be believed that in a country which has any pretenſions to the manners and cuſtoms of the preſent age, or even to the feelings of mankind, that the natives would readily connive or even conſent to give up their wives and daughters to the embraces of a ſtranger; and I ſhould be ſorry of myſelf to ſtamp diſgrace, or to affix a character on a people, were it not eſtabliſhed from my own knowledge, and confirmed by the moſt unequivocal authorities *. In this

* Vide Campbell's Journey over-land, page 175, part 1ſt. And Plaiſted, who travelled in 1747, mentions the ſame thing.

fact

fact all travellers agree, both in the present day, as well as those of former times. But indeed this circumstance is not confined solely to the Syrians: it is the practice amongst different Indian tribes, and also in Lapland, where it is said, that, to mend the breed, for the Laplanders are extremely ugly, the husband makes an offer of his wife to a handsome stranger.

The extreme affability of the old ladies, whose salacious complexions were but badly supported by their age, disgusting red hair, and their indecent freedoms, was to me a matter of surprise. At supper we were joined by the children and wife of the young man: she was handsome and engaging, and it was not paradoxical that my companion was rather struck with her appearance. Our attention to her children, to whom we gave some different European coins, might possibly have excited her avarice: be that as it will, she enjoyed the banquet till it was time to retire to rest.

We had been abundantly supplied with eggs, milk, fowl, and kid, which, without our wine, afforded a tolerable repast. The bath was now prepared, and my companion

retired

retired to the greateſt luxury in the Eaſtern world. The bath in this village is far ſuperior to the conſequence of the place, and beſpeaks better times. My friend's ablutions continued till after midnight, when he retired to prepare for the fatigues of the enſuing day.

We enjoyed tolerable repoſe till five o'clock the next morning, when it was time to arrange and to prepare ourſelves for the journey. As I have already mentioned, the expence of lodging is a piaſtre for each perſon, to which we added a ſmall preſent for the neceſſaries the family had afforded us. The poor people were highly pleaſed, and I believe had reaſon to regret our departure.

At half paſt ſeven we mounted our horſes; ſeveral of the villagers came out of their houſes to have a ſight of Europeans in the dreſs of their country: they particularly admired our Engliſh fire-arms, and it is not here improper to remark, that the natives are troubleſome to a great degree in handling every thing of this nature; the loweſt of them will, without ceremony, attempt to take from your girdle your piſtol, ſpy-glaſs, or whatever may attract his notice. In this curioſity they no doubt ſhould be checked.

I have been told of ſome of theſe fellows making no ſcruple of taking advantage which poſſeſſion gave them, and running off with the prize. There is a different conduct to be obſerved to the better kind of people, who will politely aſk, and who ſhould not be refuſed.

In all nations there is a wide diſtinction in point of manners between the inhabitants of towns and thoſe of the country, and in none more than in Syria.

The farmers and peaſants are mild, courteous, and primitive in their manners, affable to ſtrangers, and diſpoſed to oblige; whilſt thoſe who have a more familiar acquaintance with the world from inhabiting large towns and attending caravans are proud, preſumptuous, inſolent, and licentious: and I ſhould adviſe all travellers to avoid any appearance of freedom or intimacy with people of this deſcription. The leaſt familiarity admits their taking liberties, which only ſerve to chagrin and diſguſt you with the journey.

We commenced this day's march by aſcending a hilly road which continued for ſeveral miles, and terminated in the boſom

of

of ſome rugged mountains, where we could perceive ſome ſigns of cultivation; preſently the report of a piſtol was heard, and at the ſame time our caravan was ordered to halt: this detention proceeded from a poſt eſtabliſhed here. It is in fact a cuſtom-houſe, where a toll is paid on all merchandize and by all paſſengers, at the rate of ſo much on each load, whether it be that of a camel, horſe, or aſs. Here the territory of another Pacha commences, and who impoſes this tax as a fund for protecting the traveller and his property from the depredations of freebooters; but I am ſorry to ſay it is more a pretext to obtain money, than with a view to the protection of trade.

The ſum exacted from us for ourſelves and baggage amounted to two chequins. I underſtood from our guide that much more had been demanded, and it was not without ſome contention that we were permitted to depart ſo eaſily. The caſe cannot be otherwiſe where ſo much room is left for extortion and fraud, and where tyranny and oppreſſion are ſubſtituted for regularity and good order.

The mountain we had now to aſcend ap-

peared

peared rugged and uneven, and it was with ſome difficulty that our horſes kept their footing, the guides being in many places under the neceſſity of leading them by the bridle. Having got to the bottom, we traverſed a barren plain, and entering a defile, were conducted to a delightful and well-cultivated ſpot. It ſeemed encompaſſed as far as the eye could reach by little hills, and appeared ſequeſtered and retired from the uncultivated waſte which we had paſſed. The inhabitants were very buſily employed in tilling the ground: the ſoil was the richeſt I ever ſaw, and mouldered in the ſame way as the fineſt garden ground in Europe. At the further end of the valley we paſſed through the little village of Arminaz, ſurrounded with neat fields and gardens, abounding with fig and other fruit trees: this pleaſing proſpect continued but a ſhort time. It was now a little paſt one o'clock, and the warmeſt day we had experienced in Syria, when we again immerſed into another inhoſpitable and deſolate track. The hand of oppreſſion had here uſurped its obdurate reign; the forſaken villages beſpoke the tyranny of the government, and ſuch was the ſtate of uni-

verſal decay on many of them, that it appeared as if the inhabitants with one conſent and on one day had agreed to leave a dwelling they could no longer poſſeſs with eaſe or ſafety, to quit the monuments of their fathers, and to ſeek new habitations in more diſtant climes, where they could enjoy undiſturbed the ſcanty pittance denied them by the wretched policy and unjuſt extortion of the unfeeling Turks. As far as the ſight could ſerve, not a human creature was to be ſeen; a continued plain only bounded by the horizon and the diſmal proſpect of the ſcattered and deſerted villages, afforded to the mind but few agreeable or lively images. Moving quickly on to quit the dreary and uncomfortable ſcene, we overtook a ſmall caravan guared by ſome Turkiſh ſoldiers. Thoſe merry fellows ſeemed deſirous to pleaſe us, and to ſhew their dexterity, ſhot ſeveral ſmall birds with ſingle ball, at the diſtance of ſeventy or eighty yards. Theſe they preſented to us, and willingly and thankfully received a few parahs in return: they were armed with match-locks, but clothed in no regular or uniform manner.

Mark

Mark Maſſereen now preſented itſelf as the firſt inhabited village we had for a long time ſeen. At three P. M. we entered this place, where it was intended we ſhould refreſh ourſelves for ſome hours. We were conducted to a tolerable good houſe, and received by a decent man both in appearance and deportment: he was at great pains to make our lodgings clean and agreeable. The apartment allotted us conſiſted of a long hall, on the floor of which plenty of new mats and ſome Turkey carpets were ſpread: a wood fire was lighted in the corner, and preparations made for a good dinner. In the interim, our friends, the Turkiſh ſoldiers, who occupied the adjoining room, invited us to partake of an exceeding fine water melon; being ſeated in a circular form on the carpet, the melon was produced and equally divided by the aſſiſtance of a ſcymeter, which ſerved inſtead of a knife. We in return regaled thoſe poor fellows with a couple of bottles of indifferent claret, with which they retired contentedly to ſleep till after ſun-ſet, when they intended to make their principal and indeed only meal. The mutual civilities interchanged by theſe peo-

ple and us was particularly pleaſing; they were in point of appearance in their dreſs, their horſes, and arms, of ſuperior rank to that of a common Janizary, and their whole manner beſpoke more refinement than could poſſibly be expected from an illiterate ſoldier. We could readily rely on their ſupport, and it added much to our ſecurity and comfort in travelling, having the company of people ſo well inclined towards us as they on every occaſion appeared to be.

We were given to underſtand the caravan we met would ſet out at eleven o'clock at night; it was therefore neceſſary to make the moſt of our time. This being the laſt ſtage to Aleppo, is particularly dangerous, and is generally performed in the night, to prevent an attack. The Turcoman retires in the evening to his ſequeſtered camp hid in ſome obſcure valley, where he may paſs the night in ſafety with his family, to whoſe care it has been entruſted during his abſence, and it is a known fact that theſe encampments have been gallantly defended againſt the Pacha's troops, by the valour of the women only. It cannot be contradicted that the female breaſt is capable of the greateſt acts of heroiſm

roiſm and bravery. The exiſtence of Amazons has been equally doubted and aſſerted by writers of antiquity: and even in more modern times the veracity of Columbus, the diſcoverer of America, has been called in queſtion, when he affirms, that in the iſland of Guadaloupe he found a nation of female warriors, who obſtinately and reſolutely defended themſelves againſt the embraces and the horrible propenſities of the cannibal Caribbs, and who only, at ſtated periods, allowed and ſought intercouſes with men. We have, in our time, been witneſſes of ſingular acts of determination and courage in women, of which the French revolution is a lively and ſtriking example. Forgetful of the delicacy of their ſex, they aſſumed the habits of man; they worked the artillery, and charged at the head of the cavalry, while others fought on foot, under the bellies of the Auſtrian horſes, fearleſs either of the ſabre or of being trodden to death. Whereever the faculties of the mind are moſt zealouſly and forcibly intereſted, in revolutions, conſpiracy, or love, in all theſe caſes fortitude is to be found in the female ſex, equal,

 if

if not ſuperior, to what is diſcoverable in man. Amongſt others may be inſtanced the two ſiſters who fought in the battle of Gemmappe, in the capacity of aides-de-camp to General Dumourier. Thoſe female warriors were ſtrongly recommended by that General to the Preſident of the National Convention, and to the Miniſter of War, for their heroiſm and bravery. The Commiſſioners to the Army of the North report them in the following words:—" Above all, we " muſt inform the Aſſembly, that we ſaw in " the camp two ſiſters, Miſs Felialas and " Miſs Theophila Fernic, who had diſ" tinguiſhed themſelves in ſeveral ſkir" miſhes, and had actions with the enemy; " and who, in addition to a manly courage, " diſplayed, in an eminent degree, the moſt " amiable virtues of their own ſex—mild" neſs, ſweetneſs of diſpoſition, and mo" deſty." I am afraid ſo much cannot be ſaid for all the ladies who devote themſelves to a camp life, and who partake voluntarily in the hardſhips of war.

Strange it is that theſe daring free-booters ſhould be permitted to infeſt the vicinity of a city

a city like Aleppo, and to approach within half a mile of the walls which enclose above sixty thousand inhabitants, including a regular military force.

After dinner Mr. Blackader and myself took a walk in the town. Not yet having quitted the European dress, we were regarded very attentively by the people of the place. Their impertinent curiosity became almost insupportable, and we were glad to retire, without being much benefited by our excursion, to enjoy a few hours repose previous to our departure.

This town is entirely open, and consists of a few tolerable houses, and about two hundred very bad ones. The place contains a pretty good hummum, and appears to be used principally as a halting-place for the caravans bound to and from Aleppo.

We were called a little past eleven o'clock, and by twelve we were ready to proceed. The morning was remarkably cold; the moon was getting up when we commenced our march. Mutual confidence in each other made us regardless of danger, and we proceeded on without apprehension or dread.

As our party advanced towards Aleppo the weather became more unpleaſant; thick and heavy clouds obſcured the moon; the air became damp and raw, added to the moſt piercing cold that I had for a long time experienced. Finding it impoſſible to remain on horſeback, I diſmounted to warm myſelf with walking. I continued on foot at a ſmart pace till day-break, when a wild expanſe of uncultivated and barren waſte preſented itſelf to view. The country was level, and almoſt entirely covered with ſmall ſtones. The Turkiſh ſoldiers had for the whole night been conſtant in their attentions, and even took off their warm cloaks to ſhelter us from the cold. Towards morning a chain of lights, moving almoſt in a parallel direction, attracted our notice; it proved to be the Hadge from Mecca returning to Aleppo: they were to the number of ſome thouſands, as we were afterwards informed.

Not a houſe nor a tree was now to be ſeen. About a quarter before nine the ground appeared to ſwell gently to the eaſt, which at laſt terminated in a ſmall eminence in our front. One of the ſoldiers pointing

pointing to the ſpot, acquainted us, that from it Aleppo was to be ſeen. Anxious to get a ſight of the capital of Syria, I rode briſkly on, accompanied by our Janizaries. How great was my aſtoniſhment to behold, at the diſtance of three or four miles, a magnificent city, riſing majeſtically from the boſom of a deſart. Its ancient caſtle, raiſed on an artificial eminence in the centre of the city, which it ſeems proudly to command, had a wonderful effect. Its turrets, minarets, and domes, variouſly interſperſed with the flat and terraced roofs of the houſes, added to its maſſy gate and elevated walls of hewn ſtone, gave it grandeur and dignity. The ſentiments of the mind at firſt ſight are formed by the proſpects which it contemplates. Aleppo, placed in a fruitful country, would not create the wonder and amazement with which we regard it in the midſt of its arid plains. The ſame feelings that I experienced when beholding the city of Venice from an elevation of three hundred feet, in the miſt of her ocean, now operated on my mind, and the want of ſurrounding objects afforded no compariſon to diminiſh ſo

ſtriking a ſight; an object conſiderably increaſed and heightened from its burſting upon you at once, and where gradual approach does not prepare the mind to form conjectures on its importance.

We reached the gates of Aleppo at eleven o'clock, where we were met by the country muſic, who conſtantly attend to welcome the arrival of every caravan. Near to the gate a ſervant of the Conſul's mounted on a handſome Arab horſe delivered me a letter. This perſon had been diſpatched by him to conduct us to the conſulary houſe, where we arrived in half an hour.

Mr. Devezin, who acted in the character of Conſul for Great Britain, received us with great politeneſs. After ſatisfying him on the ſubject of European politics and news, he was particularly inquiſitive as to what we had learned regarding the fate of Captain Fowlis, and the meaſures taken by the Porte to ſuppreſs the tyrannical proceedings of the Pacha of Payas. We readily undertook to give him our information by the following letter, which he forwarded to Sir Robert Ainſlie:—

"MICHAEL DEVEZIN, ESQ.
"Conſul to His Britannic Majeſty, Aleppo.

"SIR,

"HAVING called upon us for information reſpecting the proceedings now carrying on againſt the Pacha of Payas, we will very willingly afford you, in your public capacity, every information that fell within our knowledge at Scandaroon, or during our journey from thence to this place.

"On our arrival at Scandaroon, the 27th of laſt month, we were informed, that in conſequence of repreſentations made by you to Sir Robert Ainſlie, and by him to the Ottoman Porte, on account of the capture and detention of Captain Fowlis, as well as the Pacha's recent conduct to the pilgrims, orders had been lately ſent to a neighbouring Pacha to collect the force of the country, and immediately to attack the Pacha of Payas, to ſeize him and his adherents, and to ſend him priſoner to Conſtantinople. In conſequence of theſe orders, his town was inveſted by an army of fifteen thouſand men, between whom and the Pacha's people ſeveral ſkirmiſhes had taken place. We obſerved

ſerved the ſignals from the camp, and met with ſeveral detachments proceeding to join the army. In a few days after our leaving Scandaroon a vigorous attack was expected; and from the poſitive orders of the Porte, there is every reaſon to hope that the Pacha of Payas will be ſoon ſecured, at leaſt if the large force oppoſed to him perform their duty. Not many days previous to our arrival, the Pacha ſtopped and plundered a caravan of three hundred pilgrims; and it is ſaid, that he has erected four poles in the front of his houſe, in order to hang certain principal men he expected ſoon to have in his poſſeſſion.

"We were ſorry to learn that Captain Fowlis and his people attempted an eſcape, which might, in ſome degree, have exaſperated the Pacha, and impeded his enlargement. In this attempt he was fired upon by the ſentry, and retaken. We can add nothing farther on this unpleaſant ſubject; but beg to remain,

"SIR,

"Your moſt obedient humble ſervants,

(Signed) "JOHN TAYLOR.

"ADAM BLACKADER."

ALEPPO,
6th Dec. 1789.

We

We continued at Aleppo from the 4th of December to the 15th, all this time being ſpent in procuring a guard, and preparing to croſs the Deſart. We lived with the Conſul, and as ſoon as poſſible appeared abroad in the Turkiſh habit. The weather was very cold, and we were glad to be wrapt in fur from head to foot. We viſited and were viſited by the French Conſul, and moſt of the European inhabitants, and on the whole had no reaſon to be diſſatisfied with either the civility, ſociality, or mode of living at Aleppo. I attended the baths, and enjoyed much benefit and gratification from this clean and ſalutary cuſtom. They are large and elegant, and reſorted to by all ranks of people.

The city of Aleppo, or Haleb, as it is now called by the Turks, was the Beræa of the ancients, and ſituated in latitude 35. 45. 23. N. and longitude 37. 20. E. The magnificence of Aleppo, as you approach it from the Deſart, ſtrikes the traveller with aſtoniſhment; but on entering the gates you find the ſtreets narrow, dark, and dirty. The moſques and principal houſes are built of a kind of marble; they are ſuperb, and for ſtrength and durability they are equal, if not

ſuperior,

ſuperior, to any buildings in the empire of the Turks. The baths are particularly deſerving our attention; for elegance and accommodation they are not outdone by any in the world. The caſtle too, which riſes from the centre of the city, and aſſumes a pre-eminence over the ſurrounding buildings, claims our notice. Although a place of neither ſecurity nor defence, being much gone to decay, it nevertheleſs gives an air of great nobleneſs and grandeur to Aleppo. The inhabitants have been variouſly computed; but in the countries which are inhabited by the Turks and Arabs, all calculation is fallacious. The plague, war, or famine, alternately depopulate the richeſt and beſt inhabited places. Aleppo has been ſaid to contain 240,000, people, but at this moment I do not imagine that 70,000 are to be found; of theſe 8000 may be Chriſtians and 3000 Jews. The young men of Aleppo are ſtrong and well built, and the women, when young, are remarkably handſome, though rather too much on the *en bon point*, eſpecially their necks, which in ſome young women are of a prodigious ſize. They are in general disfigured by the diſeaſe of Aleppo, which is an ende-

mial

mial diſorder of this place only. It comes like a ſmall pimple, and its approach is diſ-covered by a ſharp itching. It increaſes and inflames conſiderably, till it becomes an ulcer the ſize of half a crown. The diſorder laſts twelve months, and moſtly fixes on the hands and face, where it leaves a deep brown mark, which through life is never effaced. Strangers are ſubject to this complaint, and few eſcape it, provided they make any ſtay at Aleppo. It is ſaid to originate in the bad qualities of the water, in the ſame manner as we aſcribe the worm in the leg in India to a ſimilar cauſe, and alſo the ſwelled leg of Cochin *. The inhabitants of this city are reſpectable, and decent in their manners, and more civil to Europeans than any city or town ſubject to the Turks. This refinement princi-pally ariſes out of the ſpirit of commerce, and the intercourſe with other countries, particu-larly with India. The inhabitants of Buſſora and Aleppo, who have more frequent opportu-nities for obſervation, and more immediate

* Almoſt every third perſon that you meet in the ſtreets of Cochin have their legs and feet ſwelled to a moſt immoderate ſize, thought to originate from the bad water in that neighbourhood.

con-

connection with that country, are a poliſhed people in compariſon with thoſe who inhabit the frontier towns of Turkey, or thoſe of India or Paleſtine; ſo much does commerce meliorate and improve the manners, and even the diſpoſitions, of thoſe nations who ſeek for new ſources of opulence and power in the habits of perſeverance and induſtry. The capitation paid by the Chriſtians amounts to ſix hundred purſes: but this revenue muſt be ſubject to great fluctuation, eſpecially in thoſe times when the plague ſweeps away ſo many thouſands of the inhabitants. This diſtemper is reckoned to viſit Aleppo every ten or twelve years.

The city and diſtrict of Aleppo is governed by a Pacha, nominated by the Porte; but in reality it may be called an independent government, as little or no dependence can be put on him. During the late war with Ruſſia, the quota of troops to be furniſhed by Aleppo was ſix thouſand men, but it was with the greateſt difficulty that the Pacha could prevail on a few of that number to ſet out for the army. They did ſo with great unwillingneſs, but very ſoon returned, curſing the Turks, and wiſhing the deſtruc-

tion

tion of their empire. The diſtant dependencies of Conſtantinople do not feel any part of the impulſe or of that energy which connects and cements an empire: they may be compared to the ramifications of the banyan-tree, which do not depend on the parent ſtock, but take root from the branches, and at laſt may be ſeparated and flouriſh of themſelves. In fact, the intereſts of the Porte and thoſe of the Eaſtern provinces are totally diſſimilar, and one day or other this oppoſition will aſſiſt to accelerate her downfall. The military force of the Pacha is very inconſiderable, and they ſeldom go far beyond the walls of the city. The Arabs are entirely independent of the Turkiſh government, and they behold it with an eye of contempt and diſregard: they allow the Turks only the ſhadow of power, whilſt the ſubſtance is enjoyed by themſelves.

The trade of the Levant has been rapidly declining ſince the diſcovery of the paſſage to India by the Cape of Good Hope; formerly there was upwards of forty Engliſh merchants ſettled in Aleppo: but I much doubt the preſent exiſtence of two houſes of reſpectability of our nation at that place. In the

year

year 1790, M. Devezin, the English Consul, informed me, "That the Levant Company, "on taking the scale or commercial situation "of Aleppo into consideration, came to a re- "solution of abandoning it, as the trade "thereof was by no means adequate to the "expence of supporting a Pro-Consul and "Factory any longer." That gentleman perfectly agreed that the trade could not sustain so heavy an expence as the establishment occasioned, nor that the allowance was sufficient for him without trade, not even including that paid by the East-India Company. The 11th of April, 1791, was fixed by the Levant Company for his departure: since which time we have had no regularly-appointed Consul at Aleppo.

When the situation of Aleppo is considered, we are struck with astonishment at its loss of trade:—no place can be better adapted for commerce, and, independent of every obstruction, were a regular and well-appointed government established, it would again draw to its centre a very great proportion of its former abundance. In point of inland trade, by caravans, it stands unrivalled; Armenia, Georgia, Natolia, and the great cities of Diarbekir,

Diarbekir, Bagdad and Damascus: Persia and Egypt may be considered in the range of its commerce. The ports of Scandaroon and Latachea on the Mediterranean open a speedy conveyance to the shores of Europe; but those advantages are lost in a country where property is unprotected, and where government have not the means to guarantee the safety of either the trader or of his merchandise.

The proportion of other European settlers is equally small with those of our own country: in short, the trade has dwindled into the utmost insignificance, and if a change does not speedily take place, it must end in the total destruction not only of Aleppo, but of every place in Arabia dependent on the Turkish Empire. The environs of Aleppo exhibit a picture distressing to the eye, and equally hurtful to humanity: out of forty large villages that formerly surrounded the city, not one is left now inhabited: the ruins are to be seen, and it will require the power of ages to obliterate their remembrance. The houses are composed of strong clay mixed with gravel, beat together with heavy mallets: the roof of each apartment is separate, and being of a

conical form, they appear like numberlefs bee-hives of a large dimenfion.

Aleppo is remarkable for the goodnefs of the mutton and other viands: fifh is procurable from the Orontes and the Lake of Antioch; eels are in particular to be had in great plenty: they are falted, and are much eaten by the natives: vegetables and fruit are likewife abundant; among the latter are grapes, mulberries, figs, Piftachio nuts, pears, plums, peaches and walnuts. Their water is brought from the diftance of five miles, and is extremely good; but the water procurable in the city is bad and very brackifh. There does not exift a doubt of the advantages which might be derived from the local and relative fituation of Aleppo. It is capable of high improvement, and even the foil immediately in the vicinity is rich and luxuriant. On the weftern fide it is watered by the little river Coig, which, though a fmall ftream, is never totally dried up. The grain principally produced in this neghbourhood is wheat and barley; the firft is indigenous to the foil of Syria, from whence it has been tranfplanted into the climates of Europe. Nature here produces, but with us art and induftry

induſtry improve. Let us not therefore arraign the juſtice of Providence; for if it plants in one ſoil, we reap the ſame article in another, and the genial influence of Heaven extends in different degrees throughout the univerſal globe.

As I have already obſerved, the firſt coup d'œil of Aleppo is admirable. The buildings being all of ſtone, and the houſes not being burdened with heavy clumſy roofs, gives the whole an air of inconceivable neatneſs. The roofs of the houſes are all flat, and terraced with hard cement: from each houſe there is a communication with the terrace above, by which the inhabitants of whole ſtreets enjoy the ſociety of each other, eſpecially in the cool pleaſant evenings, without the trouble of going into the ſtreets. As the Chriſtian European inhabitants have a quarter allotted to themſelves, it is particularly ſerviceable to them, eſpecially during the time when the plague and other epidemical diſeaſes rage in Aleppo. They make it a rule on thoſe occaſions to ſhut their gates, and never to ſtir abroad, but they enjoy ſociety, air, and exerciſe from the tops of their houſes. The food neceſſary for the uſe of their families is drawn up in a

baſket and carefully fumigated and purified before it is made uſe of.

We hired a caravan at Aleppo expreſsly for ourſelves, for which we paid beſides the outfit above 4000 piaſtres. We were allowed ſixteen camels for our tents, baggage, and water, beſides thoſe uſed to tranſport ourſelves. The number of our guard amounted to forty Arabs well armed, with matchlocks and ſcymeters, commanded by a Sheick. We provided ourſelves with cold fowls, wine, ſpirits and potted meat, and on the Deſart we found plenty of hares, and now and then procured ſheep, goats and fowls, from the little villages we met with on the way. The moſt uſual way in which Europeans travel in croſſing the Deſart is on horſeback, or in the Mohaffa. The Mohaffa is nothing more than two boxes about five feet long, flung over the back of a camel, with a canopy thrown over to ſhelter you from the ſun, which is ſupported by a ſhort tent-pole, fixed on the camel's ſaddle; by which means, a camel carries two people. Provided with theſe and other neceſſary articles, we took leave of Aleppo on the afternoon of the 15th of December 1789, and

and marched one hour, or three miles, from it, when we encamped for the night.

On the 16th, at eight o'clock in the morning, we quitted the neighbourhood of Aleppo, and at five in the afternoon arrived at Shake-Abdulla, where we found ſeveral wells of water; our road was over a barren and ſtony country: our courſe this day S. E. by S.

17th. The caravan ſet off at ſeven A. M. and arrived at Zebell at half paſt ſix. We ſaw ſeveral parties of horſemen at a conſiderable diſtance, moving in various directions on the Deſart. Courſe S.

18th. We quitted this ground at half paſt ſix A. M. and at one o'clock arrived at Zergah, (courſe S. S. E.) where we found a tank filled with water and ſurrounded with high graſs. The water was frozen at leaſt three inches thick, and it was not until we had broken the ice with large hammers that we could procure water to drink. From this tank we filled our ſkins, and took as much water as to laſt us four days. Amongſt the long graſs we diſcovered a *drove* of wild hogs; after a long purſuit we were ſo unlucky as to return without ſucceſs. At three

 o'clock,

o'clock, every thing being adjuſted, we moved on, and at ſix P. M. encamped on the Deſart. Courſe S. E.

19th. We marched at ſeven A. M. and at half paſt two came to a place named alſo Zergah: here again we ſaw many wild hogs and plenty of horſes. The Jerboa, or rat of the Deſart, is alſo very plentiful in this place: they are extremely ſhy and difficult to be ſhot from the quickneſs with which they get under ground on perceiving the flaſh of a gun. I ſaw here a Hyena, but could not get near enough to get a ſhot at him. He was extremely ſhy and timid. Notwithſtanding the dreadful accounts given of the ferociouſneſs of this animal, it is far from being the caſe, and to me, who have ſeen many, they appear entirely otherwiſe. The country ſtill very barren and little vegetation. Courſe S. E. by S.

20th. Marched at ſeven A. M. and arrived at Tinyatyre at ſeven P. M. This day we ſaw ſome countrymen with aſſes, cutting graſs, which made me ſuppoſe that we were in the neighbourhood of a village. The graſs was long and coarſe, and grew in

detached tufts in a looſe ſandy ſoil. Courſe S. E.

21ſt. Left Tinyatyre at ſeven A. M. and arrived at Coma at four. Here we found a warm ſpring of water. Its temperature was moderately hot, and it appeared to us much reſorted to, for we ſaw ſeveral horſemen, and the marks of different encampments, with numberleſs foot paths croſſing the Deſart in all directions. Here the Sheick informed us, that we were not far from Tayba, a large town or village. During this day's march he pointed out to us a ſmall white building, which he acquainted us was within a few miles of Tayba. Having met with a deſcription of this place by an old traveller, I ſhall here take the liberty of inſerting it, as the place is little known, and not much frequented. Courſe S. E.

Captain Roberts, who croſſed the Deſart above half a century ago, in a letter of his to Mr. Plaiſted, ſays, he ſaw well-wrought capitals of the Corinthian order, without naming the place, which made him imagine he had meant Palmyra; but his Arab ſervant, who travelled with him, aſſured him that he came the ſame track with him over the Deſart; that he vi-

 ſited

ſited this place, and took a drawing of ſome parts of it with a pencil: add to this, that Palmyra lies ſixty miles S. W. of this place, Tayba is a walled town, ſeated on a riſing ground, and makes a tolerable appearance when you come within a proper diſtance.

The Engliſh merchants, who were here in 1691, obſerved the proſpect was helped by a well-built ſteeple, to which the Mahometans had joined a moſque, ſuppoſed to be the remains of a Chriſtian church, becauſe it was built with more art and beauty than is generally to be met with in Turkiſh fabrics. The people that inhabited this town ſeemed to be more civilized, and of better faſhion, than they had hitherto met with in the Deſart; but it is now deſolate, and the houſes in ruins; the gateway is arched, and very ſtrong, with marks of its having been cannonaded. Juſt at the entrance is an inſcription on a wall, the characters of which Capt. Roberts did not underſtand, though they might probably be Palmyreen; for Dr. Bernard affirms, he met with ſome of that kind when he viſited this place. The moſt remarkable building which he ſaw was a ſquare tower, which doubtleſs was the ſteeple above-mentioned: it is built of hewn

ſtone, and is pretty entire, only the upper part is out of repair: there are one hundred and fifty-five ſteps on the inſide to go up to the top of it, and adjoining thereto are the ruins of a chapel, but the parts which are left are not ſufficient to give a juſt idea of its dimenſions or architecture; however, there is part of a room yet ſtanding, whoſe dimenſions may be about as large as a bed-chamber, and in it are two Corinthian capitals, one of which is very badly wrought, but the other ſeems to be pretty well executed, and may probably give riſe to the encomiums of Captain Roberts. Mr. Plaiſted ſays, that he ſhould have been very particular in meaſuring all its members, if the Sheick, who now pretended to have a great regard for him, had not ſent to acquaint him that he was in danger from ſome concealed Arabs. However, he obſerved that the Triglypts, which bend backwards in our modern capitals, and ſtand upright, lay flat in this, and leaned on one ſide. The ſtone or alabaſter of which it was made ſeemed to be a very fine ſort; but the other, and three or four ſhafts or columns, were only of free-ſtone. There were two ſhafts of pillars fixed in the wall, which had the appearance of

marble, about four feet long, and eleven inches in diameter, but they were without bafes and capitals; over thefe was an arch turned with the fame fort of bricks of which the reft of the building is conftructed.

Two miles to the weftward of Tayba there are high hills, on which ftands a building refembling a chapel, and nearer the town is a noble quarry of white tranfparent alabafter, of which the capital above-mentioned was moft probably made. This place and the adjacent country gave Mr. Plaifted more pleafure than any thing he had met with fince he left Buffora.

22d. We marched from this hummum at feven A. M. and got to Lachadamie at four P. M. This day we paffed near to the remains of a fmall caftle in the Gothic ftyle. The name of this place, we were informed, fignified in Arabic, the Brother's Buildings. Courfe S. E. half E.

23d. Left Lachadamie a little before feven, and arrived at Lachadier at half paft three o'clock. A great plenty of hares.

24th. Left Lachadier at half paft fix, and arrived at Jupp Chanum at fix P. M. We found here two wells of brackifh water, extremely

tremely deep, and cut out of the rock, with a border of maſonry round the inſide. This place, we underſtand, is called by the Arabs, the Sheep's Well; and although the country round is extremely barren, in former times it might have afforded paſtures to numerous flocks. Procured ſeveral hares from the Arabs at a trifling rate. Courſe S. E. by E.

25th. Marched from Jupp Chanum at eight A. M. after having drawn water from the wells, and at four o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at a ſpot on the Deſart, very naked, and marked by nothing extraordinary, excepting a few ranges of low hills. Courſe S. E.

26th. Our caravan moved this morning at half paſt ſix. We found the country truly barren, not a blade of graſs for the camels; the Arabs were conſequently obliged to feed them with barley cakes. We paſſed a few barren hills, and ſome beds of rivers entirely dry, and ſaw but few hares in the courſe of the day. Some teal flew paſt. This place is called by the Arabs Manie. Courſe S. E. by E.

27th. Left Manie at half paſt five A. M. and arrived at Ghura Laſſalive, or otherwiſe

wiſe Gour Alaſlaf, ten minutes before four o'clock. The country much the ſame as yeſterday. Paſſed a very deep well, but with little water. Courſe S. E. by S.

28th. At ſeven A. M. quitted this encampment, having experienced a very rainy night and morning. We travelled over a country barren, rocky, and uneven. Paſſed a difficult defile, where we found very bad footing for the camels. We arrived at Shackabujamus at four P. M. not a ſhrub to be ſeen, excepting ſome little vegetation in the bed of a dry river. Courſe S. S. E.

29th. Left Shackabujamus at half paſt ſix A. M. and at Aquilack Horan, (or otherwiſe Auglat-ul-Horraun.) Courſe S. S. E. half E. At half paſt four P. M. encamped in the channel of a river, much frequented, where there are many wells of good water. This day's march through a very deſart country, neither ſhrubs, hares, nor birds to be ſeen. Sent out men to reconnoitre, and to bring intelligence. The country is exceedingly barren, being hard gravel and ſmall ſtones. All travellers agree, that theſe wells collect great numbers of a bird common in Syria, ſomething reſembling a partridge, eſpecially in the

the hot ſeaſon. We ſaw none, but the cauſe is evident; the plenty of water all over the Deſart at this ſeaſon affords theſe birds the means of ſatisfying their thirſt.

30th. We quitted Aquilack Horan at ſeven A. M. and at two arrived at a deep ravine, where we halted. Here we were ſaid to be four days journey from Hillah, and two hours journey from Cubeſſa. Courſe S. S. E. This village lies in the direct road from Aleppo to Bagdad, and has long been famous as the reſort of thieves; from its general bad name, it is better entirely to avoid it, unleſs your caravan is particularly ſtrong. As our route led cloſe paſt Cubeſſa, and the Sheick having received intelligence that the way was clear, he reſolved to take the ſhorteſt road. To-day we ſaw ſeveral hares and oſtriches, and found their eggs lying on the ground, expoſed on a ſloping bank facing the eaſt to be hatched by the influence of the ſun. During the morning and evening it was very rainy, and we found plenty of excellent rain water ſtanding in the rocks and cavities. The Deſart which we paſſed was very barren, the ſoil gravel, intermixed with ſtones. We could not perceive

ceive a ſingle ſhrub, excepting a few in the channels of dry beds of rivers, where they find moiſture. In ſituations of this kind the caravans are halted, and the camels allowed to graze for a ſhort time.

31ſt. At half an hour paſt ſix this morning the camels were loaded, and we continued our route through a ſtony country, intermixed with ſome few buſhes. At nine o'clock we paſſed the village of Cubeſſa, diſtant about two miles. This village is ſituated in a grove of date trees, and appears to conſiſt of a parcel of miſerable huts, and the country round is extremely barren; neverthelefs we ſaw a few deer and ſome hares. At half paſt three we arrived at our ground, and encamped on a green ſpot, being the bed of a rivulet. Here we found no ſpring, but our camels were refreſhed from ſeveral pools of ſtanding water that we paſſed during this day's march; although not fit for uſe, ſtill it proved very ſerviceable to the thirſty camels. This place is called by the Arabs Mahommaddie, or Mohammedy. In its neighbourhood the herbs and vegetation evinced an appearance of ſpring, and yielded a fine aromatic ſmell. To-day

a camel,

a camel, being unable to proceed, our Sheick would willingly have killed it, in order to diſtribute its fleſh amongſt his people; but at the ſame time he diſliked the delay, and turned the animal looſe on the Deſart. I cannot help obſerving, that it is very probable that water might be eaſily procured for the camels by digging to ſome depth in the bottoms of the channels. I was ſorry that we had no implements to make the experiment; a circumſtance which ſhould not be neglected by future travellers. Courſe S. E. by E.

January 1ſt, 1790. This morning, at ten minutes paſt ſix, we moved forward, and at two o'clock came to ſeveral ſprings of mineral water, ſtrongly impregnated with ſulphur. We halted here to let our camels drink. Thoſe creatures had no objection to the unſavoury taſte, but to me it was deteſtable. The ſprings are named Bredaun, or Ul-Burdaun. After halting about a quarter of an hour, we continued our march over a dry barren ſoil, and at twenty-five minutes paſt four we encamped for the night. To this encampment the Arabs had no name. Before we approached the ſprings of Ul-Burdaun,

daun, we ſaw ſeveral large wild ducks, and a great number of teal ſitting on the water: they took flight, and continued hovering round during our ſtay. This place appears to be much reſorted to. There are ſeveral graves upon a ſmall riſing ground, cloſe by the water, and one miſerable hovel, which merely affords a traveller ſhelter from the ſun: it was occupied by a few Arabs of a very ſingular appearance, whoſe hiſtory I could not learn. They appeared ſomething in the ſtyle of the Indian Faquiers, and I took them to be wandering mendicants, or Santons. They had no arms, and did not aſk us for any thing, but were civil and inoffenſive. Our courſe to Burdaun was S. E. by S. and to our encampment S. E.

2d. We were ready to march this morning at five minutes paſt ſix. At twelve paſſed the bed of what muſt be in certain ſeaſons a large ſtream; and at one o'clock, at a conſiderable diſtance, we perceived the village of Shittat. Here a naked Arab informed the Sheick of a large body of thieves being in the neighbourhood, and ſhortly after it was imagined that ſeven or eight horſemen had been ſeen. Theſe circumſtances determined our chief to

change

change his route. The caravan was ordered to take a ſoutherly direction, and we continued moving in a direct line, totally out of the road, till twenty-five minutes paſt two, when we halted at a place called Auchally. This movement was directly ſouth; our ſituation entirely concealed us from view, and there was no poſſibility of being diſcovered by an enemy, until they came cloſe on the brink of the precipices that ſurrounded us on all ſides to the height of twenty or twenty-five feet. From this lurking place a meſſenger was diſpatched to gain the neceſſary information, and in the mean-time every precaution was taken: no perſon was permitted to aſcend the height beſides a ſentry, who was ordered to ſit down behind a rock to give the alarm in caſe of the approach of an enemy. Firing was forbid in the camp, and the arms put in proper order, reloaded, and primed.

3d. The camels were ready at half paſt five this morning. Our meſſenger had orders to join us on the march; he came at the time appointed, and gave us the pleaſing information, that the ſuppoſed thieves proved a caravan of merchants of nearly three hun-

dred

dred camels; that they had purchaſed a quantity of dates at Shittat, for which the village is famous, and intended diſpoſing of them at Aleppo and Damaſcus. The Sheick now turned towards Shittat, after we had rewarded the meſſenger with a few piaſtres. He was, contrary to my idea of a ſpy, tolerably well dreſſed in ſcarlet, and armed with an exceeding good match-lock, two piſtols, and a ſcymeter, and appeared more an object to be pillaged, than a perſon ſent to procure information, and to paſs unobſerved. At eleven o'clock we arrived in the neighbourhood of the date trees, which envelope the village of Shittat, where we pitched our tents. From the proſpect of a dreary deſart, you are at once aſtoniſhed with the appearance of an extenſive grove, not leſs than four to five miles in extent; no cultivation of any kind appeared beyond its limits; and it would ſeem that the inhabitants had determined to content themſelves within the circumference of this inſulated ſpot. Our ſituation was on the banks of the dry bed of a river, a mile and a half diſtant from the ſkirts of the grove. The bottom afforded us excellent water, and in great plenty; the moiſture occaſioned a plentiful

tiful ſupply of graſs, on which the horſes and camels fed moſt luxuriouſly. About half an hour after our arrival the Sheick ſent a meſſage, acquainting us of his diſpatching a party to Shittat for a ſupply of proviſions, and wiſhing to know what we wanted from thence. One of our camelmen offered to provide us in fowls, milk, and eggs, which were the only neceſſaries we required: he returned late in the evening with a few good fowls, but he ſaid neither eggs nor milk were procureable; but in order to lay out all the money he was entruſted with, he purchaſed a ſmall quantity of very fine dates. The Arabs make you pay on the Deſart half a piaſtre for a fowl, and from four to five for a ſheep: theſe prices appear high, more eſpecially where money is ſo valuable. Our guards had, ſome days previous to our arrival here, treated us with a war dance, in which their colours were placed in the centre of the company, who formed a ring with their ſwords drawn. They danced in a circle, and ſung at the time an Arabic ſong, accompanied by many odd jeſtures, according as the ſubject varied. This having been done out of compliment

to us, it was neceſſary to return their civility, which we did by a preſent of twenty piaſtres, and regaled the whole party with their favourite food—barley bread, and the beſt dates the village afforded, an equal diviſion being ſerved to each man. Their own ſupply was brought into camp on aſſes, an animal very uſeful and common on the Deſart, and conſiſted of a very ſmall portion of tobacco, dates, barley, flour, and rancid butter for their camels. The butter they make up in balls, and feed them with more or leſs according to the plenty or ſcarcity of vegetation on the ſpot where they encamp. To-day was given up to the exerciſe of the match-lock, at which the Arabs are extremely expert. We appropriated ſome ſpare arms, which we had purchaſed at Venice, as a reward for the beſt markſman, and in three different trials the Sheick, not with the appearance of ſtrict juſtice, carried off the prizes, being two pair of piſtols and a gun. The mark was a flat ſtone placed on end, at the diſtance of one hundred and fifty yards, not much larger than a common plate. This they ſeldom miſſed; and it is remarkable with what rapture an Arab kiſſed a very

handſome

handſome fowling piece, merely becauſe he hit the mark with what to him was a novelty, never having before uſed any thing but a match-lock. Courſe S. E. by E.

4th. The camels being loaded, at half paſt ſix this morning we ſet forward over a barren flat deſart. We croſſed the bed of a river, and at eleven A. M. we paſſed to our left the ruins of a ſmall ſquare fort, diſtant about half a mile, which the Arabs called Ula Kayder. Courſe S. S. E. At half paſt three the Sheick thought proper to halt in a very wild ſituation, with little vegetation near us to refreſh our camels, and to which the Arabs had no name. This evening it began to rain with great violence: for our ſecurity in the night, we were very attentive to have the tent pins and weather ropes well ſecured before dark. Courſe S. E. by E.

5th. All night the rain continued without intermiſſion, and notwithſtanding our care, we could not avoid being wet; however, we made the beſt of our ſituation, and as the morning had ſome appearance of fair weather, about half paſt nine o'clock we were ready to ſet out: our hopes were ſoon ended

by repeated heavy ſhowers, which obliged us to halt. At half paſt twelve the rain was now accompanied by thunder and lightning, inſomuch that the camels turned from the ſtorm, and obſtinately refuſed to move forward. The camels never perſevere in the face of a ſtorm, but immediately turn their backs to it; they are much injured from wet weather, which, if it is of long continuance, generally ends in the deſtruction of numbers of them. Owing to the bad weather laſt night and this morning, one of the camels was unable to proceed; it was therefore put to death, and divided amongſt the Arabs, who feaſted on it with great delight. Their cookery is plain, and truly ſimple. A hole made in the ground, which, after being well heated and filled with burning embers, ſerves to receive the raw meat, which they keep turning till ſufficiently roaſted: they are at little trouble in preparing for this operation; their hares, &c. are never ſkinned, the fire burns the hair off the wool; and they are fond of their meat roaſted to a cinder. Their naſtineſs in the eyes of Europeans is much againſt them. They make no ſcruple of eating the fleſh of camels which has

been

been tied to their ſaddles, and even ſitten on for days together. The Arabs are the reverſe of cleanly: and we cannot fail to remark, that as civilization induces induſtry, induſtry, in like manner, promotes cleanlineſs and decorum. The nice and delicate feelings of the human mind are not developed till the age of barbariſm is paſt, and that the community begin to experience the neceſſity and comfort of accommodating, individually, to thoſe habits which pure nature does not inculcate. Should we ſearch for an illuſtration of this fact, and where mankind is ſtill in its moſt uncultivated ſtate, we ſhall find it on the late voyage of La Perouſe. Speaking of the Indians in the country around Port François, between the 57th and 59th degrees of north latitude, on the north-weſt coaſt of America, he ſays, "Their cabins "poſſeſs a naſtineſs and ſtench, to which the "den of no known animal in the world can "properly be compared. They never re-"move themſelves more than two ſteps for "the performance of any neceſſary occaſion, "in which they ſeek neither for ſhade nor "privacy, as if they had not an inſtant to "loſe; and when this happens during a

" meal, they take their place again, from " which they never were at a greater diſtance " than five or ſix feet. The wooden veſſels " in which they cook their fiſh are never " waſhed; they ſerve them for kettle, diſh, " and plate." The ſame account of thoſe Indians is given by Captain Nixon in his voyage. " The inſide of their dwellings " exhibits a complete picture of dirt and " filth, indolence and lazineſs. In one cor- " ner are thrown the bones and remaining " fragments of victuals left at their meals; " in another are heaps of fiſh, pieces of " ſtinking fleſh, greeſe, oil," &c. The Kam- ſchatchadales, the Siberians, and the Ha- brideans, inhabit nearly the ſame degrees of north latitude; and it is to be feared that they are but little more cleanly than thoſe we have deſcribed. The Arabs, al- though not quite ſo diſagreeable and filthy, are, however, extremely dirty. In their garments they are ſlovenly to a great de- gree, and they do not heſitate to eat the fleſh of every animal, let it be what it may, and whether it has died of diſeaſe or by accident, or whether it has been killed ac- cording to the inſtitutes of their religion.

The

The Sheick was under the neceſſity of feeding the camels with barley flour, made into balls, as there was very little to be picked up on the Deſart. Our eſcort appeared ſomewhat chagrined, from their being expoſed to the weather, which, from the want of tents in the caravan, was unavoidable.

6th. The weather all laſt night proved extremely rainy. Our tent having but two clothes in the top, we experienced great inconvenience from the wet; to remedy which, as well as we could, the Mohaffas were brought inſide to lie in; they proved very uncomfortable from being ſo ſhort; for my part, I was ſeized with a violent cramp in my legs, from the contraction which they occaſioned, but they ſerved the uſeful purpoſe of keeping us dry. At eight o'clock the weather was ſomething better. At nearly eleven the caravan moved, and we could perceive, at a great diſtance, the Tomb of Ally, called by the Arabs Meſhed Ally. At one o'clock were much about abreaſt of it, which was now diſtant four or five miles to our left. It is aſſerted, that the dome of the great moſque is covered with pure gold. It is

not for me to determine the point; the Arabs will have it to be the caſe, and it is certainly ſplendid from a diſtance; but gilded copper would have a ſimilar effect. This building is a particular protegé of the faithful, and held ſacred by all ranks and deſcriptions of people. In point of ſituation or ornament, the ſucceſſor of Mahomet has little beſide his canopy to boaſt of. The country round is ſtony and barren, with neither birds, nor hares, nor vegetation. We began to experience the weather conſiderably warmer, which in ſome degree made amends for the broken ground we this day paſſed over; added to which, the damp occaſioned by the heavy rains made travelling much againſt the camels. Near to Meſhed Ally there appears the bed of a conſiderable river, though, I am told, in the hot ſeaſon the inhabitants, who are but few and poor, are much diſtreſſed from the want of water, and are obliged to bring it from a diſtance. At half paſt three the caravans halted at Wader-a-Hami. Our Arabs ventured to-day to fly their hawks: unluckily for the poor fellows, one of them made off, and although he was followed a conſiderable diſtance, neither the lure nor imprecations

could

could prevail on him to return. The Arabs are expert in this art, and of which they are extremely fond.

7th. The weather proved bad in the night, and prevented our marching till ten minutes before ſeven. The country we paſſed over afforded little verdure; but we found three ſmall ſtreams, occaſioned by the late rains. At five P. M. the caravans halted at a place called Anaſeyd, cloſe by a ſtream, where the ground was exceedingly barren, being a mixture of ſand, gravel, and ſtones, and not a ſhrub to be ſeen. A little diſtance in front we could perceive ſeven or eight men on the plain; the Arabs ſaid they were people from the mountains not far diſtant. Within three miles of our rear we ſaw diſtinctly a ruined village, called Alataly. Our Sheick informed us, that formerly it was conſiderable, but that the inhabitants were obliged to leave it from its being the reſort of all the thieves in the country, and who made no ſcruple of taking whatever proviſions they were in want of; and that they continued this violence to ſuch a degree, that the oppreſſed people were glad to look out for quieter and more ſecure habitations. Courſe E. by S.

8th.

8th. We began our march this morning at a quarter before ſeven, and continued our route over a barren and dreary country, interſperſed with ſome buſhes of lavender and thyme. At ten o'clock we came in ſight of a ſpire, which we were informed ſerved as a mark to a fountain of excellent water named Eyn-ul-Gyan. During this day's journey the Sheick was alarmed by the appearance of a caravan at ſome diſtance: he diſmounted from his camel, and requeſted the uſe of my horſe and ſpy-glaſs to reconnoitre. For the firſt time I rode a camel, and in my opinion, with a proper ſaddle, it is a very eligible mode of travelling, and preferable to the Mohaffa. When the Sheick returned he informed us, that the caravan conſiſted of ſome hundred aſſes loaded with ſalt. We could perceive ſmoke in many different directions, but at a great diſtance: not a hare was to be ſeen this day. At half paſt four o'clock we arrived at a place to which the Arabs had no name. Courſe S. E.

9th. Marched fifteen minutes paſt ſix, and arrived at Bellmarice, by ſome called Emſhehed, on the banks of the Shat-ul-Atchan, at five minutes paſt four. The river is conſiderable,

ſiderable, but I am informed it is dried up part of the year: its courſe is marked by thorn-buſhes of a tolerable ſize. Our camels diſcovered evident marks of fatigue, proceeding from our late bad weather. To-day we had ſmart ſhowers attended with a high wind: to mend the matter, there was no food for the poor animals, excepting a few dry buſhes. We procured very few hares for ſome days, which obliged us to have recourſe to our ſtock. Courſe E. S. E.

10th. At twenty minutes before ſeven we moved towards the plains of Semawat, or Samawa, and at twenty minutes paſt four we encamped with the town of the ſame name, bearing N. N. W. diſtant about five miles. It appears pretty large and ſurrounded with walls, flanked by towers in the Eaſtern ſtyle of fortification. The Sheick told us it contained three hundred houſes. As we approached the Euphrates, the country diſplayed more vegetation; the buſhes appeared ſtrong and healthy, but the ſoil cold and damp. Courſe E. by N.

11th. We reſumed our march at a quarter after ſix, and at a quarter paſt twelve halted at Omalhunta, on account of our camels,

mels, the animals being much jaded. We learnt from five Dervizes whom we fell in with, that they had left Buſſora five days before. Theſe people travel without danger over all the Deſart from village to village, and are ſupported by the liberality of the Arabs: they are known at a diſtance by means of their little horns, which they blow when they approach travellers: our people were wonderfully attentive to them, and beſtowed their dates with a plentiful hand. At this place there is fine graſs for the camels, the country abounding with many high buſhes of different kinds: we were now diſtant from the river Euphrates only about two miles: its banks diſcovered trees, and afforded a pleaſant ſight when compared to our late proſpects. At nine o'clock this morning we paſſed a ruined mud fort on our left, called Jeriah, and were joined by a man from Semawa. He arrived with ſcarce any clothes, from an apprehenſion, as we underſtood, of meeting Arabs of a different tribe, and who never fail to plunder thoſe not belonging to their own. He was happy to take the protection of our caravan, and our friendly guards ſupplied him with proviſions. To-

day's

day's march we found water in abundance, having paſſed many large ſtanding pools: it proved exceedingly good. During the night we lay here, a lion made its appearance in camp, to the great annoyance of the camels. The camels are not picketed, but are made to lie down in a circular form with one leg tied: theſe animals were ſo alarmed, that they roſe almoſt inſtantaneouſly, and drew up in regular line to oppoſe the invader. After a few ſhots were diſcharged by the ſentries, the lion thought proper to retire. I was awakened from a ſound ſleep by the noiſe made by the camels, and I imagined that a body of cavalry had entered our encampment. I ran out, and was happy to find it was not the caſe. The Arabs are vigilant ſentinels, and always guard againſt ſurpriſe. Courſe E. S. E.

12th. From Omalhunta our caravan moved at half paſt ſix; at ten o'clock we paſſed to our left the village of Tahir, ſituated on the bank of the river; at two, a ſmall tomb, Eben Ally, was ſeen to our right. To-day's march lay over vaſt plains, chiefly ſalt ground; the line of the river was beautifully marked by the trees along its banks: the

ſmoke

ſmoke of many fires at night beſpoke inhabitants. The plenty of ſtanding water rendered our ſkins of very little uſe to us. Encamped at twenty minutes to five at Shicarah: our courſe E. by S., E. S. E. and E. according to the courſe of the river.

13th. Marched this morning at twenty-five minutes to ſeven, much gratified with the idea of being near the dwellings of man. On our firſt outſet this morning we diſcovered many marks of ſmall encampments and cattle, and at eight the firſt horde of travelling Arabs preſented themſelves to our view: they appeared to the number of three hundred, and were drawn up in ſmall bodies behind the banks which had been thrown up, with their colours in their front: we could alſo perceive others marching in regular order: their arms conſiſted of ſpears of about ſix feet in length: ſome few had ſcymeters. On our nearer approach, their horſemen, to the number of twelve or fifteen, advanced to reconnoitre, and after ſome delay one of them rode towards us flouriſhing his ſpear: he halted at the diſtance of one hundred yards. The fighting men of our caravan were at this time regularly formed, headed by the

Sheick,

Sheick, with their matches lighted, and every way ready for action. The baggage was in the rear and protected by the armed ſervants of the caravan. In this order we moved on, Mr. Blackader and myſelf, on the firſt information, having deſcended from our mohaffas and mounted our horſes. The Sheick ſeemed by no means anxious to avoid them. One of the horſemen called out in the language of the country, which diſcovered them to be a tribe of Buſſora Arabs, under the Montefeic Sheick. We were ſoon joined by the reſt of the horſemen, who accompanied us more than two miles. We were offered by thoſe generous people, ſheep, butter and milk; but the Sheick told us our march would be long, and that we ſhould arrive at a village in the evening, the moſt plentiful on the banks of the Euphrates: we therefore took leave, but not without ſurveying them with an attentive eye. The horſemen were in appearance well clothed, mounted, and armed, with ſedate and ſenſible countenances. The foot were clothed with little elſe beſides a wrapper round the middle, and but few had turbans: their arms were the ruſty lances before deſcribed. Their tents, which appeared to belong only

to

to the grandees, were black and low, but remarkably well pitched: they were made of a mixture of wool and camel's hair, ſufficiently thick to be cool and to reſiſt the rain. In the neighbourhood of this encampment it appeared clearly that a conſiderable track had been cultivated laſt year, and had produced grain: there were many ditches to convey the water from field to field: their flocks, which conſiſted of cattle, ſheep, goats, a few horſes and camels, found there excellent paſture, and I ſuppoſe amounted to ſome thouſands. We continued over immenſe plains of paſture ground, but without a ſingle buſh or any thing that could be uſed as fire-wood, meeting many ſmaller bodies on our march, who took no notice of us. The firſt-mentioned party was the advanced guard of the Montefeic Sheick, whoſe encampment was diſcovered at five o'clock on the banks of the Euphrates: in thirty-five minutes afterwards we arrived at the village of Shoogal-Shugh, where we pitched our tents at half a mile's diſtance from the Arab encampment. It was neceſſary for our Sheick to pay his reſpects to Sheick Ahmud, who is chief of the Buſſora Arabs, before he proceeded further.

In merchant caravans he receives as a tribute a ſtipulated ſum from each camel carrying merchandize: he accordingly attended him after dark, and was deſired to return in the morning, when a perſon would be ſent to take an account of the trade in the caravan. Our Sheick repreſented that we were travellers, and not merchants, and as ſoldiers we had nothing but our arms. The Montefeic inſiſted that ſo numerous a caravan as ours muſt have brought ſomething in the way of trade. On Sheick Abdulla's return, he informed us of the converſation, and requeſted that we ſhould be firm in the refuſal of preſents of any kind. The Sheick, he told us, would ſoon be convinced of the truth of what he told him, but that his principal ſervants were extremely rapacious, and would, no doubt, be troubleſome. It was exactly ſo; for at ten o'clock next day our trunks were ſearched, and nothing in the form of merchandize being found, the officer and his party requeſted a preſent before they took leave. Our Sheick, by ſigns and nods, requeſted us to refuſe: after ſome time ſpent in convincing them we had nothing worthy their acceptance, they departed. Our Arabs endeavoured to

impreſs us with an idea of the power and reſpectability of the Great Sheick, who was attended, as they ſaid, by 20,000 men. His encampment extended very irregularly along the bank of the river: it was tolerably extenſive, but had little depth: my calculation of the number reduced them to about 3000; however, I did not think proper to diſpute the point. The courſe of the river during this day's march was nearly E. by S. and that of our caravan E. S. E. Laſt night the weather was exceedingly cold, and in the morning, froſt was perceivable on the ground: I have already remarked, that the climate for ſome time has been conſiderably milder.

14th. It was not till twelve o'clock to-day that we had permiſſion to decamp. Our Sheick made the neceſſary preſent to his Chief, conſiſting of a hawk, two pieces of broad-cloth, and twenty pair of Turkiſh boots, of which all the Arabs are very fond. He politely ſent to us, wiſhing us a pleaſant journey, and requeſting we would ſpare him ſome European gunpowder: with this demand we complied with great cheerfulneſs, and in half an hour, every thing being adjuſted, we moved off, keeping nearly the courſe of the river; the banks

banks of which, to the diſtance of ſome miles inland, are covered with high reeds, and interſected with water-courſes: theſe places abound with remarkably large wild hogs, whoſe fleſh has a moſt agreeable flavour: the country is very flat, but affording excellent paſturage: the villages appear to be ſituated immediately on the banks of the river, while the more diſtant country abounds with hordes of Arabs with immenſe flocks; in particular, to-day we met one horde, who turned their ſole attention to the rearing of camels: to the beſt of my judgment they poſſeſſed above 2000 of theſe uſeful animals, which are emphatically called, in the language of the Arabs, the Ship of the Deſart; and ſhortly after we ſaw a great number of aſſes. The breed of horſes appears to be much confined; every horde having only a few colts and brood mares: the horſes are ſold at the age of three years, when they are eſteemed fit for backing; but no conſideration will make an Arab part with a mare: the breed is univerſally known and every where highly eſteemed. We encamped at five o'clock near the river, at a place called Dachaully: from this I wrote to Mr. Maneſty, the Engliſh Reſident

 at

at Buſſora, acquainting him of our approach. It is here to be remarked, that the people on the river bear an exceedingly bad character, being reputed treacherous, and thieves to a great degree: our Sheick therefore avoided the Euphrates at night, generally above two or three miles.

15th. Marched this morning at twenty-ſix minutes before ſeven, and as our courſe lay ſomewhat from the river, and not in the way of good water, it was found neceſſary to depart nearly a quarter of a mile from the direct road to take water for two days from a ſmall water-courſe in the neighbourhood of a pretty large horde, whoſe tents were pitched by the ſtream. We traverſed this day E. S. E. over fine plains, abounding with many of the wandering tribes and abundance of ſheep, cattle, camels and goats: at twenty-five minutes to four P. M. our caravan halted at Legatta.

16th. At half paſt ſix our caravan directed their courſe E. by S. for ſome hours over a fine country; for latterly we traverſed an exceeding barren and deſart plain, with ſcarce the appearance of vegetation. Our journey to-day being very long, ſeveral of

our camels gave up with fatigue, and amongst the reſt, that which carried my Mohaffa: this obliged an exchange to take place, but without much loſs of time. At half paſt ſeven o'clock we came to our ground at Quebda, much fatigued by ſo long a march. It being quite dark, we were put to a good deal of inconvenience and trouble in pitching the tents, and getting our equipage in tolerable order; but we made ſhift to regale ourſelves with ſtewed hare, and the laſt bottle of wine in our poſſeſſion. Before coming to this village, my camel-keeper's brother, who had been in a conſumptive ſtate ever ſince we left Aleppo, died. We wondered much at the abſence of the brother, who uſed to be alert, and neceſſary to us on our arrival at the ground; the poor fellow was buſied in paying the laſt duty to a friend, for they always appeared on the moſt cordial terms. We underſtood little ceremony was uſed; a hole was dug in the ground, into which he was put without a requiem. This was the firſt perſon we had loſt out of the caravan. Quebda is a deſerted village, and now in ruins, with a building that carries the appearance of a fort, though I rather

imagine it was formerly a large mosque. Colonel Capper mentions there being water in the neighbourhood, but I judge it to be very bad, since our Sheick took the trouble of bringing it from two days back to this place. Our party went to sleep with comfort from our near approach to Zebeer and Bussora, and with the idea that our wanderings were nearly at an end.

17th. From the fatigue of yesterday's march, our Sheick did not move from Quebda, notwithstanding our impatience, until twenty minutes before seven. Our march to Zebeer, where we arrived at half past nine A. M. was indeed over the Desart, and the Desart reaches to the very walls of Zebeer. The gates of this place are so low and narrow, as not to admit the camels with burdens or Mohaffas; we were consequently obliged to dismount. Our baggage was taken off, and we repaired with a conductor to the house of a considerable person, whilst our Sheick remained to give directions about the baggage and caravan. In walking through the village, the people shewed a degree of curiosity, but mixed with respect and civility. Our course to-day was directly east.

I could

I could not help remarking the extreme ſenſibility of the people of this village. When our caravan approached within the diſtance of three miles, the colours of the tribe were diſplayed, and the Arabs began to diſcharge their match-locks ; almoſt the whole men and children of Zebeer came running with the moſt evident and expreſſive marks of ſatisfaction, to welcome the arrival of their relations and their friends. Never did I behold more real and unaffected joy than in this inſtance. To a ſpectator, who had imbibed the common prejudices againſt the wild Arabs, as they are generally termed, and we find many weak enough to do ſo, it muſt have proved a ſight of equal pleaſure and ſurpriſe, to behold, after the abſence of only a few months, the moſt affectionate and endearing embraces mutually exchanged, accompanied by the moſt unfeigned demonſtrations of tranſport and delight. From the Sheick to the camel-driver all diſplayed the finery of Aleppo. They were clothed in their holiday ſuits, the purchaſe of their earnings ; nor were they forgetful of Zebeer, each brought ſome trifle for his friend or miſtreſs. On our arrival in the village

we were accommodated with a large hall, next to the women's apartment. Coffee and pipes were ſerved, and a breakfaſt of eggs and barley bread laid on a mat before us. I again wrote to Mr. Maneſty for a conveyance for our baggage, as the caravan camels could proceed no further than Zebeer. On account of Mrs. Taylor, I requeſted the Reſident to do his endeavours to accommodate her in the moſt convenient manner which he could. After waiting with ſome impatience till one o'clock, I determined to mount a horſe, and proceed on to Buſſora. Having procured a horſeman as a guide, I accordingly ſet out at a little paſt one o'clock. On the weſt ſide of Buſſora the country carries ſome appearance of cultivation for about three miles, but not a tree or buſh was to be ſeen. About four miles from Zebeer I met a ſervant on horſeback with a meſſage, to acquaint me, that the country round having been recently under water, no carriage could poſſibly ſtir out of Buſſora, and that therefore only horſes could be ſent. They were by this time in ſight, accompanied by a very polite letter from Mr. Maneſty, congratulating us on our arrival, and requeſting our

remaining

remaining with him at the factory during our ſtay. This he mentioned would not be long, as the honourable Company's cruizer, Intrepid, Captain Jervis, had been waiting diſpatches from England for ſome time paſt. For three miles round Buſſora the road was extremely miry and deep. At a diſtance it appeared like a continued lake, and ſeemed entirely to inſulate the city of Buſſora, and its ſurrounding date trees. I was rejoiced at the ſight of the Engliſh flag flying on the factory-houſe, whither I directed my courſe, and where I arrived at half paſt three, and was received by Mr. Maneſty, who had juſt ſat down to dinner. The appearance of a good repaſt was by no means unpleaſant to a perſon who had not enjoyed many of the luxuries of life ſince leaving Europe; there I experienced them in great variety; and to the politeneſs and hoſpitality of Mr. Maneſty we were much indebted. We experienced the utmoſt attention from that gentleman, whoſe character and conduct as Britiſh Reſident has gained univerſal eſteem amongſt the inhabitants of Buſſora.

Mrs. Taylor and Mr. Blackader did not arrive till two hours after. After having refreſhed

freſhed ourſelves with a night's repoſe, we were amuſed in viſiting the city, and the gardens on the banks of the Shat-ul-Arab, the name given to the river after the junction of the Euphrates and Tygris at Cornah, about forty miles above Buſſora.

The city of Buſſora, called by the Arabs Al-ſura from Be-al-Sura, ſignifying the ſtoney ſoil on which it is built, has but little antiquity to boaſt. Conſtructed for the purpoſes of trade, and never having been the ſeat of ſovereign power, it is not adorned with thoſe ſtructures which decorate the cities of the Eaſt. The Caliph Omar, in the fifteenth year of the Hegeira, wiſhing to combine the commerce of India, Perſia, and Arabia, laid the foundation of this place near to the confluence of the Euphrates and Tygris. The Shat-ul-Arab empties itſelf at the diſtance of eighty miles into the Perſian Gulf, and commands the navigation of the ſurrounding countries, with the coaſt of India, and the caravans of Perſia and Arabia. Hither merchants from all nations reſorted for the ſake of traffic—Greeks, Jews, Armenians, Banyans, and Moors. The ſite of Buſſora is low, and from this circumſtance is much

ſubject

ſubject to inundation when the river overflows its banks, or that they are cut down by the malignity of the Arabs, from revenge or other cauſes. To this the ſallow looks of the inhabitants is attributed, proceeding from the noxious exhalations from the ſurrounding marſhes. During the exceſſive heats, while the ground is ſtill covered with water, the Europeans, who reſide here, are particularly afflicted, and the ravages made by death has ſometimes extended nearly to the total annihilation of all deſcriptions. The population is eſtimated at no more than 8000 ſouls, although from the circumference of the walls, it muſt have, at certain periods, exceeded ten times that number. We are told that in the year 1691 the city was nearly depopulated by the plague, no leſs than 80,000 having died of it. The capitation-tax, paid by the Chriſtian inhabitants in Bagdad and Buſſora, produces no more than 500 purſes. The Arabs, the Perſians, and the Turks, have alternately been maſters of Buſſora, which is another reaſon for its preſent reduced ſtate. The wall which defends the city is flanked by round towers, and is of little or no ſtrength. The Muſſoleem who commands here is ſub-

ordinate

ordinate to the Pacha of Bagdad: besides a few Turkish horsemen to protect his person the military force is very trifling. Architecture has been little considered in Bussora, for the houses are low, built of white bricks that have not been burnt, being only exposed to the sun to dry and harden; the clay of which they are made is remarkably fine and well cleaned, and mixed with white sand, chopped straw, and horse-dung; after which it is beaten with mallets into moulds made for the purpose. Wood is not at all to be procured, and the only substitute they have is the date tree, the wood of which is soft and spongy, and consequently of neither durability nor strength. The gardens of Bussora form its chief delight, and the fruit is exquisite. Rose water of the first quality is distilled here, which is exported in great abundance to India and Aleppo. Peaches, dates, apples, pears, and grapes, are in profusion; and notwithstanding the badness of the climate, it is a land flowing with milk and honey. This may appear extraordinary, when we mention that the Desart almost approaches to the very walls; but the gardens within and those immediately without the

gates

gates ſupply abundantly in culinary articles the wants of the inhabitants. The river affords fiſh of excellent flavour; the Deſart, veniſon and game; the neighbourhood of Buſſora, wild hogs, partridges, and ſnipes: water fowl are every where to be found: kids are reared, and ſheep fattened in perfection, and domeſtic fowls are in great plenty. To theſe luxuries we may mention the wines of Perſia and Schiraz, ſo ſublimely celebrated by the poet Hafez, and we find even thoſe of the plains of Burgundy brought by camels from the ſhores of the Mediterranean; but this delicacy belongs only to the ſumptuous and hoſpitable roof of the Engliſh factory. The trade of Buſſora, in the time of the Caliphs, was of very conſiderable importance, as being the grand depôt for the commodities of India brought by the Perſian Gulf. From this place it was tranſported on camels to the northern provinces of Perſia, to Arabia, and the Mediterranean Sea. The barbarity and ignorance of the Turks, and the diſcovery of the paſſage by the Cape of Good Hope, has tended exceedingly to diminiſh that part of commerce which related more immediately to the ſtate of Europe, and the other part

is ſeverely burdened by heavy reſtrictions. What now remains is chiefly in the hands of the Armenians, but it is of little or no value. Pearl from Bahrein and other parts in the Gulf of Perſia are made uſe of as a remittance to Europe. A ſmall quantity of Surat piece goods and Bengal muſlins are diſpoſed of for the uſe of the Turks and Arabs, with ſome Engliſh broad-cloth and thin woollens. The expences attending the factory eſtabliſhed here by the Eaſt-India Company muſt overbalance the profits of the trade; but it is neceſſary to be ſuſtained, in order to expedite intelligence by land, and at the ſame time to keep open the communication by the Deſarts. The ſervants employed are, a Chief, a Reſident, an Aſſiſtant, and Surgeon, with a ſmall guard of thirty ſepoys, commanded by a black officer of the rank of Lieutenant. The marine force is commanded by an officer, who is denominated Captain Pacha, or High Admiral, and is immediately under the control of the Pacha of Bagdad. It conſiſts of five principal veſſels, beſides thoſe kept for the protection of the rivers. The largeſt mount fifty guns; but in every reſpect they are miſerable in the extreme.

The

The plague, as I have obferved, has made, and continues to make great ravages. It is fuppofed to vifit this fpot every nineteen years. It is remarked, that the frequency of this terrible malady diminifhes as you approach the Eaft, and that where the olive tree flourifhes it is only to be found. In India we fcarcely know it, but the cities of Cairo and Conftantinople have ever been its victims.

In Buffora there are few fingularities to remark. The boats on the river, in which the inhabitants pafs and repafs from one fhore to the other, are particularly conftructed; they are round bafkets made of ftrong reeds, and covered with thick leather: with a fhort paddle they are twirled about againft a ftrong current, and have all the fafety, though without the convenience of others of a better conftruction. The conftruction of thefe fingular boats is derived from very remote antiquity, indeed as far back as the kingdom of Babylon. We are informed, " that they were in-
" vented by the Armenians to navigate the
" river Tygris, and whofe country lies to the
" northward of the principal places on that
" river. They made them with poles of

" willow, which they bent, and covered " with ſkins: the bare ſide of the ſkins they " put outwards, and they made them ſo tight " that they reſembled boards. The boats " had neither prow nor ſtern, but were of a " round form like a buckler. They put " ſtraw on their bottom. Two men, each " with an oar, rowed them down the river, " laden with different wares, but chiefly " with palm wine. Of theſe boats ſome " were very large, and ſome very ſmall. The " largeſt carried the weight of 500 talents. " There was room for an aſs in one of their " ſmall boats: they put many into a large " one. When they had unloaded after their " arrival at Babylonia, they ſold the poles of " their boats, and the ſtraw, and loading " their aſſes with the ſkins, returned to Ar- " menia, for they could not ſail up the " river, its current was ſo rapid. For this " reaſon, they made their boats of ſkin in- " ſtead of wood; and on their return to Ar- ' menia with their aſſes, they applied their " ſkins to their former uſe." In conſtruct- ing their arches, in houſe building, from the want of timber, they are obliged to form the ſegment of a circle on the ground with

bricks

bricks and ſtrong cement. It is thus placed on the wall in two parts, and afterwards connected by the central brick. This they find ſufficiently ſtrong to bear an arch of conſiderable weight.

While I remained at Buſſora I had leiſure ſufficient to condenſe what I had obſerved relative to the character, temper, manners, and cuſtoms of the Arabs; and although this ſubject has been ably treated by different travellers, who, during a longer reſidence in their country than my own, are better qualified to do it juſtice, ſtill I do not heſitate to ſtate my ſentiments with fairneſs and candour. With the impreſſion yet warm on my mind, and with ſentiments, I truſt, too liberal to harbour prejudice or entertain ſpleen, I preſume to offer what I collected during my ſtay amongſt that ſingular people as the reſult of perſonal experience and obſervation.

The Arabs are univerſally allowed, in their own hordes, to poſſeſs the ſocial virtues in an eminent degree, and particularly of fidelity to their promiſe, when a ſtranger ſeeks their protection, or is admitted to partake of their humble fare.

Climate, ſoil, and ſituation, have evidently, from the earlieſt ages, influenced the paſſions of human nature, and greatly aſſiſted to form the characteriſtic of each diſtinct nation. Theſe circumſtances have had their due effect in regard to the Arabs, and they accordingly may be generally defined under four claſſes, correſponding to the different circumſtances under which they exiſt.

1ſt. The Deſart Arabs.

2dly. The Arabs inhabiting the banks of great rivers, or the peaſant Arabs.

3dly. The inhabitants of cities.

4thly. The predatory Arabs.

The Deſart Arabs are of two kinds, and are diſtinguiſhed by the countries they poſſeſs.

The Deſart, or wandering tribes, ſtill anſwer to the deſcription of the ancient patriarchs, continually moving with their wives and families from one place to another, where water is procurable, and where the earth affords ſubſiſtence to their flocks and herds; for their natural love of liberty induces them to prefer the Deſart, where they range at will to fruitful plains and fixed habitations.

In

In the neighbourhood of great cities, or where the ſoil is generous and abundant, like the plains of Syria, the Arabs are quiet and inoffenſive, and diſpoſe of their milk and butter, with a proportion of their ſheep and cattle, to the inhabitants of the towns. This claſs being of ſervice to the community, are encouraged and protected.

In the Deſart, between Aleppo and Buſſora, where the earth is more ſterile and unfriendly, the means of procuring ſubſiſtence becomes difficult and precarious; a circumſtance which incites a ſpirit of activity and enterpriſe. The Arab, in this ſituation, diſcovers more of his true character; but the ſpirit of commerce has conſiderably contributed to ſoften his natural genius and temper.

Formerly the plunderer, for a ſtipulated ſum, became the protector of the merchant, and the faith of an Arab was the pledge of his ſecurity. As mercantile intercourſe became more frequent, and a ſpirit of rivalſhip and competition was rouſed in the different tribe to become the guards of the caravans, contention became general, and often ended

in doubtful conflicts, and ſometimes in the ruin of the trader.

Theſe diſturbances ſeem now to have ſubſided: a more regular plan of conducting the caravan has taken place; and the declining power of the Turks is not able to prevent the Deſart Arabs from participating in the advantages to which their natural rights originally entitled them.

An Arabian agent is maintained at Aleppo, to whom application is made for paſſes through the Deſart, in the event of the caravan falling in with any of the principal tribes. This, for a certain ſum of money, according to the number of camels, is readily granted, and afterwards divided amongſt the different Sheicks, who pay the ſtricteſt attention to the paſſport of their agent.

The Arabs principally employed in this commerce are theſe of Zebeer, a walled town, within eight miles of Buſſora. They are from habit, character, and liberal payment, faithfully attached to the intereſts of their employers. Theſe people are ſubjects of the Montefeic Sheick, who preſides over the neighbourhood of Buſſora, and participates in

in the duties on all merchandiſe paſſing through his diſtricts.

The wandering Arabs find it their intereſt to promote this communication: they breed the camels for the uſes of trade, and find it a ready market from the inhabitants of Zebeer.

Although this ſyſtem has the appearance of regularity and good order, it does not at all times inſure the tranquillity of the Deſart.

Society, when not linked together by the bonds of a well-regulated government, and cemented by mutual intereſt, muſt ever be liable to diſſentions and diſcord; even different tribes meeting at the wells of the Deſart, from the ſcarcity of water, involve diſputes which ſometimes terminate in blood: for this reaſon, the hordes carefully avoid any rencontre of the kind, eſpecially ſhould water be procurable within a reaſonable diſtance. The irruptions and uncertain wanderings of the more diſtant tribes, who are not included in any ſhare of the emoluments attending the protection of caravans, have occaſionally obliged the hired guards to defend the property

perty of their friends, which they do with equal bravery and fidelity.

The Desarts on the confines of Egypt, of Arabia Petrea, and of Africa, are the most barren and desolated. The Arabs of these dreary plains entirely subsist by rearing camels for the purposes of conveying merchandise in various directions. Their disposition is less tempered with sensibility, and, like their country, less capable of culture than their brethren who inhabit a better soil: they frequently occasion more dreadful disasters than sufficient to overbalance their utility. These men, who at one time dispose of their camels to the merchant or traveller, and defend his person and property at the expence of their lives, at another, when not employed, become both his plunderer and his murderer.

Secondly. The character and disposition of the inhabitants of the banks of great rivers, such as the Euphrates, and Tygris, are easily and shortly defined; deceitful and cruel, they watch every opportunity to plunder and oppress, and it is only superior power that can keep a people in awe, who, not having the spirit to attack openly, endeavour by secret

and

and perfidious means to accomplish their purposes. They appear a distinct race from the wandering tribes, and it would seem, that having fixed habitations, and being more immediately under the oppression and tyranny of the Turks, they have imbibed their bad qualities, and the vices of great cities unknown in the Desart. Those people unite the cultivation of the earth to the care of the date-tree, and the propagation of sheep: their principal grain is barley, and the banks of the Euphrates present a chain of villages surrounded by groves of palms; but where the cultivation extends little above a mile before it meets the barren Desart.

Thirdly. The inhabitants of cities are proud, superstitious, bigotted, and unfriendly to strangers. This reflection serves to corroborate the truth of a philosophical hypothesis, "as fixed societies increase in number, they also increase in wickedness and vice*."

That intercourse of strangers and the effects of commerce have added materially to the refinement and knowledge of human na-

* Montesquieu.

 ture,

ture, is equally juſt. At Buſſora, Mocha, Juddah, and Muſcat, where trade is encouraged and protected, the liberal and enlightened ſpirit of the inhabitants is evidently marked; whilſt the people of Mecca and Medina, Cairo, Damaſcus, Antioch, and Bagdad, are averſe to all nations not of their own perſuaſion, and regard unbelievers as unworthy the place they occupy on the earth.

Fourthly. The predatory Arabs are the banditti, the robbers, or the refuſe and outcaſt of all the tribes; their numbers are luckily very circumſcribed, and occaſion little apprehenſion, and as little danger.

The Deſart Arabs are good huſbands, good fathers, and, within the circle of their tribe, (if the expreſſion may be allowed) excellent citizens; naturally brave, fond of liberty, and particularly faithful to their promiſe. Detached from their particular ſociety, they are avaricious, and, if aggrieved, vindictive. Addicted to thieving, they behold the property of every ſtranger as their own, and if not ſurrendered at diſcretion, they eſteem themſelves entitled to uſe compulſory meaſures to obtain the object they deſire. Blood

is

is with them the price of blood; and the death of any of the tribe is amply and ſtrictly avenged. In theſe caſes they are cruel; but not ſo, unleſs oppoſition has been either the cauſe of death or wounds. An Arab, after having plundered, will protect the ſufferer, and even accompany him to the end of his journey, or at leaſt to a place of ſafety and reſt: they are generous and faithful friends, but implacable and unforgiving enemies.

The Arabs have the particular characteriſtic of freedom * ariſing from the ſterility of their ſoil and their roving diſpoſition, rather than from any cauſe or exertion of their own. The plains of Aſia are famous from remote antiquity for being the ſeat of deſpotiſm and ſlavery. and, excepting in this parcicular inſtance, it has been the predominant feature of the inhabitants of extenſive plains. Mountainous ſituations, or countries ſeparated by great rivers and interſections of the ſea, and the inhabitants of iſlands, have ever aſſerted their independence, while others, in different local ſituations, have tamely ſubmitted to the yoke. We have only to regard

* Vide Volney, vol. 1. p. 201.

our

our own quarter of the globe for the truth of this aſſertion, and to inſtance almoſt every European nation who has thrown off the ſhackles of arbitrary power, and we ſhall find that kingdoms anſwering to that deſcription firſt caught the flame of liberty, and taught adjoining ſtates the bleſſings of freedom and independence. Should we turn to Aſia for any ſymptoms of liberty among nations living in ſettled ſociety, we ſhall diſcover it only in the boſom of mountains which form ſtrong barriers betwixt the inhabitants and the tyrants of the plain, or where they are ſhut up by impervious jungle or thick foreſts. It is amuſing to obſerve, how ſimilarity of local ſituation produces a ſimilarity of cuſtoms and manners. It is remarked by Perouſe, that the " Indians of Chili are no longer thoſe Americans who were inſpired with terror by European weapons. The increaſe of horſes which are now diſperſed through the interior of the immenſe Deſarts of America, and that of oxen and ſheep, which has alſo been very great, have converted theſe people into a nation of Arabs, comparable in every reſpect to thoſe that inhabit the Deſarts of Arabia. Conſtantly on

on horfeback, they confider an excurfion of two hundred leagues as a very fhort journey. They march, accompanied by their flocks and herds, feed upon their flefh and milk, and fometimes cover themfelves with their fkins, of which they make helmets, couraffes, and bucklers. Hence it appears that the introduction of two domeftic animals has had a decifive influence upon the manners of the tribes which inhabit the country from St. Jago to the Straits of Magellan. All their old cuftoms are laid afide: they no longer feed on the fame fruits nor wear the fame drefs; but have a more ftriking refemblance to the Tartars, or to the inhabitants of the banks of the Red Sea, than to their anceftors who lived two centuries ago *."

The effects of the Mahomedan religion, which has greatly contributed to the eftablifhment and permanency of flavery, has not in this refpect had an equal influence on the Arabs. The foft effeminacy of the Moguls, Perfians, and Mahomedans in general, is loft in their active and ever-changing fpirit. The neceffities of an Arab call forth the powers of both body and mind: they have

* Peroufe's Voyages round the World, ch. 3.

neither

neither time nor inclination to become ſlaves: nor would their ſubjection yield ſufficient benefits to counterbalance the hazard, difficulty, and uncertainty of the attempt.

Intercourſe with women, which in all ſituations and ſtages of ſociety is uniformly found to diminiſh the natural ferocity of man, and mould him to gentleneſs and mildneſs of manners, has done nothing for the Arabs: though their honour lies in the virtue of women, they are not admitted either as friends or companions: they have no opportunity to practiſe the arts and blandiſhments which form the elegance and faſhion of men, and the grace and pride of European Courts. "A Court without women," ſaid Francis the Firſt of France, "is like a year without "a ſpring, and like a ſpring without roſes." Women are by the Arabs put at greater diſtance than the inhabitants of the Haram or Seraglio, where they hold converſe of love with their maſters, and ſometimes influence his actions equally in ſmall as in important events. Shaw Jehan, overpowered by the allurements of love, in granting a requeſt to a favourite ſlave, commanded her to appear no more in his preſence, for, ſaid he, "I will "not

"not have my juſtice perverted by my "weakneſs:"—a rare inſtance of virtue in the deſpotic government of the Moguls, but what is ſtrictly adhered to in an Arab horde, where that amiable weakneſs is never permitted to interrupt the current of inexorable juſtice.

The wife or concubine of an Arab muſt take her part in the management of the flock. In this ſituation, ſhe is more a ſlave than a miſtreſs, and the impulſe of love gives way to the utility of ſervitude. Hence it is, that the Turks, Perſians, and Moguls, from difference of ſituation, are more ſuſceptible of tender feelings, ſuch as depend more on deſire than principle, than the Arabs of the Deſart, who are unacquainted with the ſilken bonds that influence the paſſions and direct the judgment to eaſe and refinement: for the luxuries of the Eaſt have no ways defaced the original character of the Arabs. Ablution they frequently perform; but not in the effeminate manner of the Turks: nor do they often indulge in the warm ſpring of a mineral bath which is frequently met with in the boſom of the Deſart. Their vigour is unimpaired by that laſſitude, whether of the

corporeal or mental faculties, which, arifing from many caufes, enervates the inhabitants of the Eaft.

The wants and defires of an Arab are confined to a narrow circle. His clothing is moderate and fimple. The lower clafs in hot weather are almoft entirely naked; and when cold, they clothe themfelves in coarfe woollens, or covering made of wool and camel's hair. The Sheicks and principal men are fond of the mixed ftuffs from Surat, and even of filk itfelf, with fine cotton or filk turbands of green or red, and Turkifh boots made of dyed leather, principally yellow: in their arms they are particularly choice: Englifh piftols in particular are highly efteemed: their own match-locks of Aleppo, and fabres of Damafcus, they prefer, and I believe defervedly, to any other.

In their food they are abftemious to a wonder, refraining from all kinds of wine and fpirituous liquors. They live chiefly on barley-cakes of unleavened bread, the fruit of the date-tree, and the milk of every beaft in the flock. Animal food is but rarely diftributed: hares they have in great abundance, wild hogs, which is not forbidden by their

law,

law, and variety of other game. As dextrous markſmen, either with ſingle ball or a miſſile weapon, they find great reſources in their ſkill and perſeverance. When a camel, or other animal dies, he is cut up and divided among the tribe; but it is ſeldom they put to death either a ſheep or a goat to gratify their appetite. Coffee ſeveral times a day, and ſmoking tobacco with the long Turkiſh pipe, conſtitute their only luxury.

It is aſtoniſhing that a people with few wants ſhould be avaricious and greedy. They may be truly ſaid to be poor in the midſt of wealth: their flocks and herds are numerous: at the age of three years their horſes are ſold to advantage at the great marts of Buſſora, Bagdad, Aleppo, and Damaſcus, and they carefully reſerve the mares to produce them colts: a large breed of aſſes is alſo encouraged among the Arabs: they are ſtrong and hearty, and ſubſiſt on the little food to be picked up, and which is particularly ſcanty in the ſummer when every blade is dry: they are uſed in carrying ſalt from the ſea coaſt to the villages and towns, and which conſtitutes a conſiderable trade; but the principal and moſt uſeful animal is the camel, without whoſe

aid the Arab could not ſubſiſt in the midſt of the inhoſpitable Deſart: their expences are trifling: none but the great poſſeſs tents, and they have little beſides their dreſs and arms, a few copper diſhes, a Turkiſh pipe, and a coffee-pot: they never boil, and have no uſe for cooking utenſils: a clear fire, or the decaying embers are alone neceſſary to bake their bread and prepare their meat: powder, lead for ball, a knife, with a few ſilver trinkets, common carpets, a coverlid, and ammunition-box, and creſt or dagger, make up the catalogue of an Arab's property.

In very cold weather the Arabs collect the dry buſhes and preſerve conſtant fires by day and night: when they ſleep they keep cloſe together, well covered over, and the natural heat of their bodies bids defiance to the intenſe cold of the Deſart. The chiefs, by increaſing the number of their long gowns, effect the purpoſe of warmth; and I have counted no leſs than twelve, one over the other, an incumbrance ſcarcely to be credited, and which reduces to mediocrity the multitudinous coverings of a Dutchman.

The wandering tribes of Syria are better clothed and lodged than thoſe of the Deſart:

every family has a canopy made of ſtrong materials, and principally of coarſe wool or camel's hair, ſufficient to turn the rain for a conſiderable time. In the cold weather, the ſides, which are left open in ſummer, are built up with the buſhes, and form a warm and comfortable ſhelter.

The Arabs are extremely ſlovenly and dirty in their perſons, indelicate in their food, and remarkably jealous of their women, whom, as I have already obſerved, they keep in ſubjection and ſervitude.

The ſoil of the Deſart is various, and every where uncultivated. The banks of the Euphrates and Tygris, already noticed, yield abundantly to the hands of the huſbandman, till this fertility is checked by the Deſart at an inconſiderable diſtance.

The moſt unfriendly ſoil between Aleppo and Buſſora is the ſalt-grounds, extending, in ſome ſituations, more than twenty miles in every direction. They appear like an immenſe lake of ſtill water bounded by the horizon, and where the ſmalleſt vegetation is every where denied; during the ſummer months the intenſe heat of the ſun allows no reſting-place for the ſole of the foot, and the

Arabs, who do not travel on camels, after their day's journey, find their feet ſcorched and in bliſters.

The next in point of ſterility is formed chiefly of ſtones, connected and ſcarcely affording, from their numbers and depth, the poſſibility of vegetation: for miles in the dreary waſte no animals are to be ſeen, beſides numberleſs flocks of plovers which every where abound.

The ſandy ſoil is not ſo barren as either of the former. It is interſperſed with large tufts of ſtrong bent or graſs, at the diſtance of a few feet, but no other herbage vegetates in ſo unfriendly a ſituation. The graſs is of a nature to afford ſome nouriſhment to the cattle, although little can be expected from the produce of ſo arid a plain.

A light mixture of ſand and clay is productive of many aromatic herbs, which in the ſpring put forth their exuberant flowers in great fragrance. In the ſummer they are burnt up by degrees by the heat of the ſun, and in the winter the powers of vegetation are checked by the exceſſive cold, and the half-withered ſhrubs is the only food of the camels.

The

The beſt ſoil conſiſts of a ſtrong loam, extremely black, and of a ſoapy conſiſtence, ariſing from its richneſs, the want of cultivation, and the ſtagnation of the water at certain ſeaſons on the Deſart. On this ſoil the aromatic herbs ſhoot forth to a conſiderable height, ſometimes from four to five feet, and it is highly capable of agriculture; but this is rarely met with till you approach the banks of the Euphrates, more particularly near the diſtrict of Buſſora, and the only ſituations on the Deſart that I could perceive any appearance of either art or induſtry.

In the beds of rivers, where their waters are abſorbed, or where it has ſtood in the winter, ſhort ſweet graſs is to be met with, but it is generally intermixed with the ſhrubs of the Deſart. The greateſt part of the graſs is coarſe and unſavory.

When provender is ſcarce, the Arabs feed their horſes and camels, when on journies, with barley, dates, barley-flour made up into balls, and ſometimes barley bread; their ſheep, goats, aſſes, and cattle are left to ſhift for themſelves.

The climate of the Desart may be divided into quarters, and partakes of the natural variety, according to the seasons of the year.

From the situation of Arabia, defended by neither mountains nor chains of hills, like the generality of other countries, and where there is consequently no boundary of sufficient magnitude to break the violence of the elements, the contrast and vicissitudes of the weather is remarkably different from that of other nations in the same parallel of latitude; the heat is more intense, and the cold more intolerable.

The spring and autumn are temperate; but the summer, from the end of May to September, scarcely to be endured, and the winter, from November to April, distressingly cold; besides the Desart being wet and disagreeable, as I experienced on my journey: and I may safely say, that an idea of cold was never impressed on my mind with sufficient force till I felt the freezing cold of Arabia Deserta. The ice attached itself to our whiskers; every pool was frozen over, and it was not till twelve o'clock in the day that we could procure water from the skins we

had for the purpoſe; and the Arabs were frequently obliged to break the ice with large hatchets, the labour of hours, to obtain a ſupply for our journey, or to permit the camels to drink.

I ſhall now ſay a few words on the different modes of travelling between Aleppo and Buſſora. In whatever manner a traveller may be inclined to proſecute his journey, he ſhould unequivocally appear to place the greateſt confidence in his Arab conductors. This will bind the Arab to him, and direct thoſe feelings of honour to his protection and ſafety, in which his mind, in certain inſtances, is particularly ſuſceptible.

Should expence be an object with the traveller, he ſhould accompany a Tartar or Government expreſs, or hire a few Deſart Arabs, who, mounted on dromedaries, will travel fifty miles a day, and ſo reach Buſſora in ſixteen days. In this ſituation a traveller muſt be contented to fare with the Arab, and to ſpread his carpet at night on the barren Deſart, with an unclouded ſky for his canopy.

Should the traveller have comfort in view, a caravan muſt be hired at the expence of five

or ſix hundred pounds: for this ſum from forty to ſixty armed men may be obtained, and twenty camels for himſelf, to convey water, tents, and other neceſſaries. This force will be ſufficient to protect him againſt the roving predatory Arabs; for the principal Sheicks, I have already hinted, are paid for permiſſion to paſs the Deſart. In this mode, early in the ſpring or ſummer, the journey may be performed in twenty-one days, though not comfortably; and, if expedition is not much required, I would adviſe thirty-ſix days being allowed. Either of theſe modes is equally ſecure; but the firſt is diſagreeable and unpleaſant to an European, who is not accuſtomed to ride like an Arab, and to ſleep with a ſingle covering on the barren Deſart, while his dromedary picks up a ſcanty ſubſiſtence, to drink bad water, and to eat dates and barley bread. For theſe reaſons, I condemn Europeans being ever employed to carry diſpatches either out or home, where expedition is required. It is ſafer and cheaper to diſpatch three expreſſes by different routes, than to truſt one European. Letters in cypher falling into any hands can be rarely attended with bad conſe-

quences;

quences; and it would be hard indeed if one did not eſcape.

The ſecond mode is attended with great expence and delay; not ſo much the delay on the Deſart, as the preparations neceſſary for a perſon travelling in the ſtyle of an Eaſtern prince, with his guards, ſcouts, tents, and an innumerable liſt of expenſive and unneceſſary things. At either Aleppo or Buſſora an outfit of this kind would require from ten days to a fortnight; but the circumſtance of there being ſeldom any preparations ready for a journey not often undertaken, and the removal of our Conſul from Aleppo, will conſiderably add to a traveller's diſtreſs and inconvenience.

A gentleman taking this route for curioſity ſhould allow ſufficient time to examine the ruins of ancient caſtles and towns he ſometimes finds near to his route; and the ruins of Tadmore or Palmyra would repay his curioſity, if there was nothing further to gratify his inquiries.

He ſhould alſo allow himſelf ſufficient time to partake of the amuſements the Deſart affords in hunting and ſhooting. There is no place in the world where courſing could

could be practifed with fo much pleafure. The Arabs have excellent greyhounds, but their hawks are fuperior to any other in the univerfe. Hawking on fo extenfive a plain, where a horfe can gallop in any direction, muft, to an amateur, be fuperlatively delightful.

In the neighbourhood of Aleppo, particularly the Black Mountains, and near to Sfiri, partridges are very plenty; there are few on the Defart, excepting in the fummer at certain places, where they collect for water. A few teal and wild duck are fometimes feen, and alfo birds of the gregarious kind, fomething about the fize and colour of a black partridge.

Ravenous animals are fcarcely to be met with. A few lions near to the banks of the Euphrates, and fome hyenas, jackalls, and foxes, make up the number of the carnivorous tribe. The little jerboas, playing their fantaftical tricks, and gliftening in the fun round the mouth of their hiding holes, are every where plenty. The quicknefs of their eye prevents their being fhot. I have frequently attempted it without effect, as they generally cover themfelves on perceiving the

flaſh. It is a certain fact in natural hiſtory, that this little animal is exactly ſimilar to the kangaroo of the ſouthern hemiſphere, but in miniature, and who, like them, are remarkably playful, and taught, when brought to this country, a variety of amuſing tricks. In ſhape and colour they are perfectly ſimilar, and particularly in the ſhortneſs of their fore-legs, and the length of their hind ones. The colour of the jerboa is like that of a hare. They are no larger than a rat: they are, beſide, inhabitants of the ſame latitude, although in different hemiſpheres. Unable to walk, they jump about, and both correſpond in the erectneſs of the tail, and in manner and action.

In the neighbourhood of Buſſora game in greater variety and number is to be met with. On the river, duck, teal, and wild geeſe, are innumerable, while the banks afford wild hog in great plenty, the largeſt and fatteſt I ever ſaw. Shooting them with rifles, or attacking them on horſebeck with lances and ſpears, is a noble and manly exerciſe. The partridges, in the date-groves and gardens in the neighbourhood of Buſſora, are a much finer bird, and larger in ſize than ours in England, and with good dogs afford excellent diverſion.

verſion. Snipes are alſo numerous. The Deſart, near to Buſſora, produces the hybarra, a moſt beautiful bird of a cinnamon colour, nearly as big as a turkey, delicious in flavour, and eſteemed among the Arabs as the firſt game produced in their country. I have ſeen them followed for half a day, and at laſt ſhot with a ſingle ball. Their flight is ſlow, and they truſt more to their cunning and ſwiftneſs of foot than to their wings; and it is with great caution and difficulty that an Arab, when he alights from his camels, gets within ſixty or eighty yards of the game in which he is in purſuit.

Some travellers have recommended a route to India by the Little Deſart: this communication is alſo by the way of Aleppo, and from thence to Hilla on the Euphrates, acroſs Meſopotamia to Bagdad, and down the rapid ſtream of the Tygris to Buſſora: the journey from Aleppo to Hilla may be performed in fourteen or ſixteen days; from Hilla to Bagdad in two more; and down the Tygris to Buſſora in five or ſix. To this plan I ſee but little objection, provided the traveller can procure a boatman who will undertake to

give

give up the general practice of coming to anchor every night: but the ſtream of the Euphrates not being ſo rapid as that of the Tygris, travellers who do not hire caravans on their own account, and who have arrived too late for the annual Buſſora caravan, track up the rivers to Hilla, from whence they croſs over to Bagdad by land, thence they meet the regular caravans for Aleppo.

The caravans of merchants conſiſt from 1000 to 2000 camels, who are ſometimes eſcorted by a body of 300 armed men.

There is generally one grand caravan of this kind, from Buſſora to Aleppo, that ſets out in June or July, and returns from Aleppo the end of the year; they take from forty-five to ſeventy days in performing the journey, but a ſmall caravan can accompliſh it in twenty-five or twenty-ſix days.

From Bagdad two yearly caravans reach Aleppo; this journey over the Little Deſart takes up from tweuty-eight to thirty-ſix days.

A party of gentlemen proceeded over-land in the year 1778, from Bombay, by the route of Hilla, Bagdad, Aleppo, Latachea, and Venice, to England; one of the party aſ-

ſured me, the delay and inconvenience was immenſe: they were obliged to diſembark from the large boats on which they left Buſſora, and to go on board ſmall canoes, long before they reached Hilla, leaving all their baggage behind. The guide apprehended ſo much danger at different villages on the river, that camerlines, the coarſe woollen cloaks worn by the Arabs, were thrown over the travellers to conceal them from view; in this manner, like contraband goods, half ſuffocated, they were ſmuggled to Hilla. Nothing in the world would induce this gentleman again to undertake the ſame route, for, beſide the danger and expence, he was ten months in getting home.

Another relation which I had will, I am perſuaded, be ſufficient to prevent any traveller from returning to England by the Little Deſart, and which confirms the aſſertion that the inhabitants on the banks of the Euphrates are faithleſs and ſanguinary in the extreme.

Mr. Brodie, Mr. Stark, Captain O'Meara, and ſome other gentlemen, in the year 1783, undertook a journey to England, by the way of Buſſora; on their arrival there in the

month

month of December following, after a tedious paſſage of ſix weeks from Bombay, they found the Deſart in an unſettled ſtate from the private diſputes of the Arab chiefs. Theſe gentlemen, through the medium of Mr. Latouche, endeavoured to obtain an eſcort of Zebeer Arabs, and advanced a ſum of money for the purpoſe of procuring guards and camels, but in this their expectation fell ſhort, for they had the mortification to learn that the camels they had purchaſed on the Deſart, by means of the Arabs, were plundered by their enemies, and all their preparations entirely deſtroyed: this determined the party to track up to Hilla in boats, from thence to croſs over to Bagdad, and to purſue their journey to Aleppo by the route of Moſul, Jeſſeera, Orfa, and Bir.

A gentleman of their party, Mr. Hare, formed a reſolution of ſetting out in company with a Frenchman, a Greek, and an Armenian merchant, attended by their ſervants, and they accordingly embarked on the Euphrates and proceeded up the river.

The day after, Mr. Brodie and his party followed. Mr. Latouche had taken the precaution of writing to the principal men or

heads of the different tribes and villages on the river, and accompanied one letter in particular with a present to a person whose good intentions towards travellers he had reason to suspect.

No man ever deserved better at the hands of the Arabs, or was more highly respected and esteemed amongst them, than Mr. Latouche; his wonderful humanity and boundless generosity to the unhappy captives of Zebeer, had gained him their warmest affection. When Bussora was besieged by the Persians, he sheltered within his own walls, and under the protection of the factory and the English flag, the principal people, with their wives and families, and when the miserable inhabitants of Zebeer, according to the custom of the Persians to prisoners taken in war, became the slaves of their opponents, he ransomed them without distinction at his own expence.

With these advantages our travellers had little to apprehend, and as they understood the countries through which they meant to pass were in a tranquil state, after a detention of some months at Bussora, it was with pleasure they embarked with their equipage

on boats of a ſize proper and convenient for the navigation of the river.

For ſome days nothing material occurred; their progreſs was ſlow, but they were conſoled with the idea of approaching home in peace and ſafety.

Our travellers, when they reached a village about 140 miles above Buſſora, found a young man, ſon to the Sheick, for whom Mr. Latouche's preſent was intended, waiting for them. He was attended by a ſmall guard, and charged with a note from Mr. Hare, highly expreſſive of the good treatment he had received from the Sheick: he alſo informed his friends that he had ſhewn to the Sheick his arms and Indian curioſities, and adviſed the like attention from Mr. Brodie's party, which they conceived to be an inſtance of extreme imprudence in Mr. Hare, and determined to obſerve a line of conduct totally different. They delivered the preſents intended for the father into the hands of his ſon. After feeling the parcel which contained them ſome time with his hands, he requeſted that a part might be appropriated to himſelf, without the knowledge of his father. The gentlemen repreſented the

the impropriety of ſuch conduct, and pointed out that the packet was ſealed down, and conſequently became a ſacred depoſit. The young man haſtily replied, that he obſerved the ſeal which had given the impreſſion hanging to the watch of one of the company, for his eyes were not idle in regarding the property of the party, and added it could be again eaſily affixed. Diſappointment ſeemed to have little effect on the Arab's temper, for he very deliberately, three times during the interview, diſpatched expreſſes to his father's village, which lay a few miles higher up on the banks of the Euphrates: during this converſation he expreſſed himſelf in the moſt friendly terms, telling them how happy the company of the travellers would make his father, and that he had provided largely for their entertainment. The travellers, though anxious to proceed, were delayed under various pretences, and even at laſt they were given to underſtand that they could not leave their preſent ſituation for that night. This they reluctantly complied with, and retired to reſt into their own boats, as they were yet altogether unconſcious of deceit or perfidy on the part of their conductor: they

took no particular care to be on the watch during the night, notwithſtanding they had heard reports late in the evening not very favourable to their pretended friends.

Theſe reports were intimated to their ſervants by ſome women on the banks of the river, who, from the natural ſoftneſs and ſympathy of the ſex, were willing to appriſe them of their danger; they even informed Mr. Brodie's attendants that violence had been offered to the other travellers, and that they were plundered of their property.

At ſun-riſe they proceeded on their journey, accompanied by the young Sheick. The report of the preceding evening now gained conſiderable credit from the intelligence of ſeveral people they met on the river: before their arrival at the village where the entertainment was ſaid to be provided, none of the party had the ſmalleſt doubt from the information given them, but that Mr. Hare and his unfortunate companions were murdered by the very people on whoſe protection they were about to throw themſelves.

It was utterly impoſſible to avoid the village, and equally impoſſible to avoid receiv-

ing a guard from thence, as the Sheicks of the different villages on the river are entitled to partake of the plunder of an European traveller, under pretence of affording him protection.

Caution and determination were now requisite to shield our travellers from the wicked plot agitated against them. To confirm their apprehensions, the young Sheick had by this time landed from the boats to proceed on by land. Suspicion being awake, the arms were examined and distributed amongst the servants, and every thing put in the best order for defence that their situation would admit of: in this trying dilemma they landed at the village which the evening before had sheltered the most cruel assassins that ever degraded the name of men: the circumspection of our travellers, the blunderbusses with which they were provided in particular, and the resolution they evinced, deterred the Arabs from commencing open hostilities. To corroborate the apprehensions of the party, the old Sheick was not to be found, no entertainment provided, and a number of armed men bespoke no symptoms of either safety or quiet.

The Arabs of the village now no longer pretended to conceal the unhappy cataſtrophe of the preceding evening: they pretended to be much grieved, and aſſerted boldly that the accident had happened at the next village, whither they intended to eſcort Mr. Hare, had they not been prevented by the obſtinate refuſal of the unfortunate gentleman: they were, however, as they pretended, determined to eſcort our party in ſuch a number as would effectually prevent the like accident. Some of theſe wretches went ſo far as to ſay that they had ſeen the mangled remains of the deceaſed, a hand, an arm, and a leg, in order to impreſs a horrid idea of the cruelty of the inhabitants of the adjacent village. Theſe ſpecious aſſertions only ſerved to inflame the minds of our travellers, and to make them more reſolutely determined to defend themſelves to the laſt extremity; they poſitively refuſed a guard from the village, and obſerved that they were able to protect their perſons and the little property they had, but that they would nevertheleſs pay the accuſtomed ſum in the ſame manner as if they accepted of their ſervices. The party continued in a body during this conference

with their arms in their hands, whilſt the Arabs began to be clamorous, and inſiſted that they were unjuſtly ſuſpected. A few ſtones were thrown, and they continued aſſembling in a tumultuous manner. Our party reſolved not to commence hoſtilities till they received a diſcharge of ſmall arms from the Arabs, whoſe conduct and intentions towards them were no longer equivocal. On ſome further inſults being offered, they levelled their pieces without any intention to fire: this proved not a little alarming to the Arabs, who immediately commenced a parley, and ſhewed a wiſh to accommodate the difference: they pretended they were ſorry if any miſunderſtanding had taken place, and with ſeeming indifference permitted their immediate departure, though not without obliging the party to receive on board their boats ſeventy of their armed people.

The gentlemen kept together, and, contrary to their uſual cuſtom, embarked on the ſame boat, in which they could not prevent from thirty to forty of the Arabs from accompanying them. Theſe unpleaſant companions, during the day, affected to be much hurt at the diſtruſt with which they were treated: they

were aſſured that it was not intended to ſhew greater miſtruſt of them more than of others, but it was the cuſtom of their nation to travel with their arms in their hands. No cordiality could be ſuppoſed to exiſt on this occaſion, and our party, on arriving at the village, diſmiſſed their unwelcome companions. On their landing a melancholy tale was unfolded: Mr. Hare's cook, who had received five ſmall balls in his neck, made known the whole of this diſaſtrous ſtory, and which he related in the following manner:—About an hour after the Sheick had received the note from Mr. Hare to diſpatch to Mr. Brodie's party, that gentleman retired to reſt. About ten o'clock he was attacked in his tachtrivan after he had got to ſleep, and wounded with a ſpear, though not mortally: he attempted to defend himſelf, and actually got hold of his fowling piece, but was cut down by one of the Arabs. The fate of the others was not leſs calamitous; the French gentleman and the Greek were both killed, the Armenian miſerably wounded, and the property plundered. This horrid and unparalleled act of perfidy and cruelty, ſo contrary to the characteriſtic of a Deſart Arab, with whom any man that breaks

bread is perfectly ſafe and becomes from that moment his protegé, was determined on before the arrival of Mr. Hare. The inhabitants of the village our travellers were now arrived at had the moſt certain intelligence of their deſign, and had abſolutely collected a number of their tribe in order to prevent its execution; on their march to execute ſo generous and noble an undertaking, accounts were brought of the unfortunate event, and the friendly Arabs returned to their houſes.

A more ſhocking or a more perfidious action ſtands not upon record, or of a more trying ſituation for a ſmall body encompaſſed by blood-thirſty and cruel murderers. The depredations committed by an highway robber is honourable in the extreme, when compared to an action that ſtamps the perpetrators with indelible infamy and reproach, and draws to our recollection an enumeration of theſe horrors at which humanity recoils.

The hardſhips of their journey were not confined to this circumſtance alone. After their arrival at Bagdad, the reſidence of a Turkiſh Pacha of conſiderable influence, they might have expected at leaſt protection, and being free from inſult.

The

The Pacha, it is true, allowed them two Agas for the immediate attendance on their perſon, and agreed to provide them with horſes at his own expence to Aleppo; but at Moſul two of the gentlemen were robbed in the face of day, when walking to obſerve ſome ruins, and attended by an Aga, but whoſe influence was of no avail: on another occaſion, when the party had left the caravanſerai, where they had ſlept the night, excepting one gentleman, the door was ſhut upon him, and he was detained inſide, although, on being miſſed by the others, they returned with the guard, and demanded admittance, but which was not granted till after the payment of a conſiderable ſum.

Under all theſe degrading and humiliating circumſtances, no redreſs was to be procured. On complaint being made to the Pacha, or governor of towns and provinces, ſome fooliſh or trifling excuſe was ſubſtituted in the room of material juſtice. The fact was, the imbecility of the Turkiſh government was by no means equal to check the arrogance and unbounded inſolence of their Arabian ſubjects, who publicly exclaimed that Chriſtians had no buſineſs in their country, and

consequently must submit to their unjust and violent demands.

The Pacha of Mosul himself declared that he had not a man that he could confide on to protect our travellers, on their approaching journey to Aleppo, till such time as a detachment of his cavalry arrived.

They made their appearance in a few days, when a certain number were ordered to escort the travellers.

In proceeding onward their caravan increased considerably from the villages they had passed. Numbers of people looking for protection included themselves in the number; but they were as little secure as if they had been left a prey to the predatory Arabs of the Desart. These mignions of despotism, whilst they desired the English gentlemen to remain quiet and undisturbed spectators of their infamy, surrounded the unfortunate victims, from whom they extorted money and valuables: this circumstance regularly happened when a sufficient number of fresh adventurers were collected, and before long these poor people, by frequent repetition, were deprived of every part of the property they had originally set out with, and left destitute of support.

port. It was now time for the guard to think of extorting ſomething from the Engliſh gentlemen. They were arrived within two days' journey of Aleppo, when the horſemen made a demand of a certain ſum. The party refuſed in the moſt peremptory terms to give a parah before their arrival at the capital whither they were bound by the Pacha's orders to be conducted. The Turks attempted every means ſhort of open violence to compel the payment of their demands, and when they found it uſeleſs and ineffectual to urge it further, they to a man galloped off, leaving the gentlemen to make the beſt of their way to Aleppo. Fortunately ſome of their caravan knew the track, and readily undertook to conduct them. The remainder of the journey was performed with tolerable eaſe, and with far more quiet and regularity than they had before experienced from their licentious and turbulent guards.

The conduct of the better kind of Turks was at leaſt civil and obliging; in particular, in the diſtrict of Jeſſeera, the ſtrangers were received with the greateſt hoſpitality and kindneſs: they were loaded with proviſions and eſcorted by ſome of the Governor's peo-

ple to the frontiers of their country:—a country cultivated to the higheſt perfection, and appearing with all the luxuriance of a garden. Our travellers, ſo much uſed to extortion, made ſome heſitation in receiving the ſuperfluity of preſents, dreading the return which might be expected from them; but to their aſtoniſhment, when the ſervant of the Pacha took leave, they not only moſt poſitively refuſed being paid for the proviſions ſupplied them, but even would not accept of any gratuity for themſelves.

The danger and fatigue of this journey exceeds belief, and it was with the moſt pleaſing ſatisfaction that our travellers found themſelves at Marſeilles twenty months after their departure from Calcutta.

After all their diſaſters, they were under the neceſſity of undergoing the mortification of confinement in the Lazaretto at Marſeilles for nineteen days, during which time their ſituation was rendered as eaſy and commodious as from the nature of the caſe with ſafety to the public could poſſibly be permitted. In the year 1720, Marſeilles experienced the baneful effects of the plague, the moſt dreadful of all diſorders incident to the human race.

Their

Their misfortunes and paſt dangers were forgotten in the proſpect of ſoon ſeeing their native country, and in the hoſpitable and agreeable manners of the French nation.

On a general review of this ſubject, drawn from the impreſſion which the various viciſſitudes of the journey made on my mind, as well as from the genius and character of the Arabs, I would obſerve, which ever mode may be preferred by a traveller in croſſing the Deſart, that attention be paid in the obſervance of the following general maxims as contributing to his comfort and eſſential to his welfare:—

In the firſt place, never to diſplay oſtentatious finery and excite the crime of avarice in the heart of an Arab.

2dly. To obſerve an equality of temper to even the loweſt Arab of your caravan, to forgive his little impertinent curioſity, ſmile at his wonder and ſurpriſe, and appear as much as poſſible to be on an equal footing.

3dly. In caſes of petty thefts, or of being inſulted, which is ſeldom the caſe, never to chaſtiſe the offender yourſelf; coolly repreſent the fact to the Sheick, who will do ample

juſtice,

juſtice, and with more ſtrickneſs than perhaps you would require.

4thly. Never to mix with ſtrangers or quit your encampment, or wander into the villages or huts of other Arabs without a proper guard: thoſe who are bound to protect you will moſt aſſuredly do it; but you muſt by no means look for civil treatment without the precincts of your own tribe.

5thly. In every matter relative to the Deſart be entirely guided by the Sheick: in ſhort, appear to have no will of your own, but be entirely under his protection. The more confidence you appear to put in an Arab the better he is pleaſed, and the more he will find his honour intereſted, and conſequently afford you ſafe eſcort and protection.

6thly. Put on the dreſs of the natives as ſoon as poſſible after your landing in a Mahomedan country, or even before, if you can procure it: and the dreſs I would adviſe to be correſpondent to the manner in which you propoſe to travel, but never to be beyond that of the middling ranks of life.

Although it is ſcarcely poſſible to diſguiſe yourſelf from the knowledge of a Turk or Arab, even with the help of whiſkers, and obſerving

obſerving a ſtrict ſilence, yet it evinces a reſpect for the people, and a wiſh to be conſidered on a friendly footing with the inhabitants, who feel themſelves not a little gratified at this mark of attention, and will frequently confer a favour on this account when they would refuſe common civility to any perſon in the dreſs of an European: upon the whole, it is a fact to be depended on, that the Arabians of the Deſart pay more reſpect and attention to a Chriſtian than they do to a Turk, for whom they entertain a rooted averſion and inviolable diſlike.

To the intelligent obſerver of the human mind, and of the effect which from certain cauſes reſult from its operation, it will not be a matter of ſurpriſe that enmity ſhould ſubſiſt between the Arabs and the Turks. The Arabs are the indigen of the ſoil, by whoſe means and influence the Mahomedan religion was eſtabliſhed and diſſeminated, whilſt the Turks are depredators, who exerciſe the right by which their ſuperiority was acquired in a manner the moſt arbitrary and overbearing. The Arabs, no leſs ferocious than their oppreſſors, ſubmit unwillingly, with ſilent and ſullen moroſeneſs, to thoſe extortions, and to that yoke

which

which, although they cannot totally throw off, is neverthelefs but a faint and uncertain fubjugation. The empire of the Turks was raifed and propagated by the fword, aided by the inftitutes and precepts of a fanguinary religion; and the nations who have fallen under their power, let their religion be what it may, are regarded as inferior beings, and fubjected to all the contumely and pride of their vanquifhers. The means by which the Turks have acquired the dominion which they enjoy in Europe, and in Afia, is a proper object of inquiry, and it is not foreign to our purpofe to trace the rife, progrefs, and advancement of their unwieldy and divided empire.

It has been already noticed that the progrefs of fcience has taken its courfe from the Eaft to Weft, whilft irruption and conqueft has been from the North to South. The contact of thefe difcordant and oppofite principles has ended in the total fubverfion of every thing noble, elevated, and ingenious. In climes, which have thus felt the influence of the fword, fcience has been long dormant: and it is only by a limited gradation that it has preferved, in its courfe, deriving improvement,

provement, though ſlowly, from the extenſive and complicated intellect of man. The Celts and Teutons iſſued from their ſavage wilds on the borders of the Baltic and northern ocean, and over-ran the fineſt countries of Europe. The hiſtory of their hoſtile tribes muſt be left to the page of hiſtory, where the ſucceſſes of the Vandals, Goths, Oſtro-Goths, and Vizi-Goths, are fully elucidated. The Teutonic was the vernacular tongue of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, but is now loſt in the different emanations of dialect into which it has branched out. In Iceland it is ſtill ſpoken; and it is remarkable that this iſland was the ſeat of learning when Europe was immerſed in total darkneſs. The ſame remark is alſo applicable to Ireland and the Hebrides, particularly Icolmkiln, where learning alſo found an aſylum during the irruptions of the barbarians into Europe. The Fens or Venni from the banks of the Danube and the Euxine made ſimilar depredations, and gave their language to Ruſſia, Poland, and Sclavonia.

The Croats and Wallachians, who are of the ſame race, are at this day as little civiliſed as their anceſtors. It is a curious fact,

that

that civilization has, in no period of hiſtory, viſited the banks of the Lower Danube. The provinces, watered by this turbulent and rapid river, have, from the earlieſt ages, been the nurſery of barbariſm and ferocity, and from whence at this day the beſt warriors of the Houſe of Auſtria are ſupplied. When we contemplate ſavage nature, although it is neither to be praiſed nor envied, it nevertheleſs impreſſes on the human mind traces of genuine and noble ſentiments, which commands our admiration and reſpect. Courage may be conſidered as the firſt point of pre-eminence in nature: the precurſor of ſubordination and aggrandizement, and the advancement of ſocial order and regular governments. In my way to Valenciennes, in the month of Auguſt 1793, I viſited the Auſtrian hoſpital at Bruſſels, where 4000 ſoldiers were languiſhing under the agonies of death and wounds. The manly and intrepid ſufferings of thoſe hardy fellows intereſted our ſympathy and eſteem in the livelieſt manner. The Croats and Sclavonians, from the banks of the Drave and the Save, and the Wallachians and Moldavians from the banks of the Danube

and the borders of the Black Sea, were here mingled together, and divided into different wards, according to the nature of their caſe, from ſlight gun-ſhot wounds to the moſt dreadful amputations which the human frame is capable to ſupport. No complaints, no murmuring was to be heard. I was happy to ſee that they were well and carefully attended to. The wild and rugged appearance of theſe half ſavages, for they could be eaſily diſtinguiſhed from the other Auſtrian and German troops by a marked aſperity of character and careleſſneſs for dreſs, occaſioned me to aſk the ſurgeon who attended us what were the ſtrongeſt propenſities and deſires of thoſe men: he replied, "Brandy, when they can procure it, and to "be again led againſt the enemy." He informed me, that in the month of June, the preceding year, a detachment of Wallachians arrived in Bruſſels barefooted, nor could they be induced to encumber themſelves on the march with ſhoes and ſtockings. About this time Courtray was taken by M. Luckner, and the Imperial army was in ſight of the French. Such was the impetuoſity of the Wallachians, on hearing this intelligence, that

they demanded to be carried to the camp that was nearest to the enemy. So violent and clamorous were they in this demand, that it became necessary to assure them, no time should be lost, after they were refreshed from a march of 1500 miles from their own country, and that they were properly supplied with arms and ammunition, in granting their request.

It was reserved, however, for the Huns and Tartars, from the plains of Tartary, to invade the countries of their southern neighbours, and at different times to become the conquerors of India, China, Persia, and even part of Europe and Africa.

The smallest states, invigorated by energy of mind, desire of plunder, and restlessness of temper, have reared the greatest empires. But as organization, which is not founded on the pure and solid basis of virtue, and of public and private justice to individuals, must be ever subject to decay, so they as quickly have fallen into the abyss from which they had been formed. Amongst other tribes almost unknown and unnoticed, there existed in that track of country, situated on the eastern shores of the Caspian Sea, and extending

towards

towards the lake Aral, a ſet of banditti, of the Tartar or Scythian race, who, following the general example of the times, ſeized on the kingdom of Armenia, then a flouriſhing and independent ſtate, and named it Turcomania, after that of their own horde.

The origin of our Tartar and Scythian forefathers is a deſideratum in the natural hiſtory of Man; no trace or probable account of theſe hordes has been tranſmitted either by our earlieſt hiſtorians, or handed down from oral tradition: indeed, the countries from whence they ruſhed like a torrent on their neighbours was unknown in the days of Homer or Heſiod. The ancients, prior to this period, conſidered that the only habitable part of the world was confined to the temperate zone, bounded on one hand towards the ſouth by inſupportable heat, unfit to be inhabited by man, and on the other, towards the north, by the regions of Tartarus, chaos, and eternal night. The pillars of Hercules was the utmoſt limit to the ſouth, the ocean to the weſt, and the Boriſthenes to the eaſt. Beyond this river they knew a ſavage race exiſted, but of whoſe

hiſtory or origin they knew nothing. The Elbe and the Baltic, and the 57th degree of north latitude, terminated their knowledge towards the Poles, regarding which all was doubt and uncertainty, and which were ſuppoſed to be envelopped in cold and darkneſs.

The firſt irruptions of theſe barbarian hordes were received by the ancients with aſtoniſhment and wonder, and the philoſophy of the day was at a loſs to account for the numerous warlike banditti that emigrated from the Wolga and the Don, from the Caſpian and the platform of Tartary. This northern hive, the mother of nations, was divided into numberleſs hordes, who iſſued forth under their various leaders. As theſe hordes acquired by degrees poſſeſſion of better cultivated countries than their own, they, from intercourſe and the example of their more poliſhed and induſtrious neighbours, became more ſtationary; they aſſumed, in ſome degree, a new character, approaching in ſome meaſure to civilization and order, and became independent diſtricts, each ſubject to its particular khan. The progreſſive attainment of civilization was not only ſlow, but precarious,

precarious, and greatly depended on favourable and concurring circumſtances to render it permanent and uſeful.

This emigration, from the banks of the Caſpian, took place about the end of the 8th century, nearly two hundred years after the appearance of Mahomed, and while the Turcomans were yet Pagans, and unacquainted with his doctrines, or thoſe of any eſtabliſhed religion.

In the year 1038 Perſia was dependent on the Saracens, the governor of which had been previouſly inveſted with the title of Sultan by the Caliphs. Tongrel Beg being at this time called in, with a body of Turks, to quell ſome inteſtine commotions, found means to obtain poſſeſſion of that kingdom, and he and his followers embraced the religion of Mahomed. Their rapid ſucceſs made them formidable to the Caliphs, whoſe ſeat of empire was Bagdad, and they were invited by them to ſerve as auxiliaries in their army, in order to ſuppreſs inſurrections which then ſubſiſted in their diſtant provinces. Tongrel Beg was appointed by the reigning Caliph in the year 1055, "Temporal Lieutenant of "the commander of the Faithful:" from this

 ſtep.

ſtep the gradation was eaſy, and the whole power of the Kaliphat fell into his hands. The fertile country of Cilicia, now Caramania, did not eſcape, but like other countries, together with a part of Aſia Minor, became his prey. At length the manners and habits of thoſe ſucceſsful adventurers, from religion and intercourſe with more poliſhed nations, was conſiderably changed, and the northern hordes of Tartars, emulous to acquire new territories, began to preſs on all ſides, and to threaten the exiſtence of the Turkiſh empire. Thoſe barbarous tribes, like the waves of the ſea, propelled each other, and forcing the Turks from Perſia, obliged them, about the year 1200, to retire to Iconium in Cilicia, where they fixed themſelves, and turned their arms ſtill more to the ſouth. Thirty-nine years afterwards a deſcendant of Gengis Khan ſeized on Bagdad, and circumſcribed their power in that quarter, as the Mamalukes a little before had alſo done in India and Paleſtine. The greatneſs of the Turks was now evidently on the decline, for even their kingdom of Caramania was divided into ſmall independent ſtates. Under this toparchy the energy of the Turks was for a while ſuſpended, till Oſ-

man,

man, or Othman, reſtored their former ſplendour, and laid the foundation of their preſent empire. This prince, a reputed deſcendant of the great Gengis, was ſovereign of a ſmall diſtrict in Caramania. His ſeat of government was called Kara-Chiſar, where he aſſumed the title of Sultan, and laid the plans of his future elevation, and the baſis on which it was founded now remains to be inveſtigated.

The policy of Mahomed in the formation of his new religion led him to diſcover the means by which he could call into action the ſtrongeſt energy of the human mind. Surrounded by delightful and productive countries, his aim was conqueſt, and his ſyſtem aggrandizement. He found that opinion governed every action of man, and in the end would triumph over all oppoſition. It was neceſſary to provoke a ſtimulus, which by action and re-action ſhould produce the effect, and he readily foreſaw that its full force would be obtained by a renewal of thoſe calamities which in the firſt ages of Chriſtianity had involved the world in arms, and drawn forth thouſands of willing and determined victims to the opinions

 they

they had embraced. In his code of laws, abſtinence was eſſentially neceſſary to ſubordination and health. Zeal was inculcated and ſtrengthened by the liberal promiſe of plunder in the preſent world, and of the higheſt gratification of ſenſual pleaſures in that to come. He ſtrengthened his religion by the ſpirit of predeſtination, and the certainty of eternal happineſs to thoſe who ſhould be killed in battle. The road was open to preferment from the loweſt to the higheſt orders of his ſubjects, and ſtrict diſcipline was every where preſerved. He carefully ſtudied the temper and diſpoſition of his people, the effect of climate, and the paſſions reſulting from it; he contrived to work up the minds of his adherents to a pitch of religious frenzy, ſupported by bigotry and ſuperſtition, before which all reſiſtance was in vain, and carried fire and ſword in every direction, under the ſpecious pretext of making proſelytes to his new religion.

Othman, the founder of the Ottoman Empire, was poſſeſſed of abilities and enterpriſe; he had powers ſufficient to reaſon on cauſes and effects, and to draw from both the proper inferences and concluſions. That ſyſtem

which had added ſo materially to the brilliancy of Mahomed's ſucceſſors, could not fail of being equally advantageous to him, provided he could direct the current of opinion into the ſame or ſimilar channels. Othman commenced his career by converting religion to the vileſt purpoſes of rapine and devaſtation. The religious orders of all claſſes were directed to proclaim and enforce the domineering ſpirit of their anceſtors, "that nothing was ſo worthy of a Mahomedan as reducing the whole univerſe to their law, and in particular to undertake the entire reduction of Chriſtendom." As a prince of a military ſpirit, he put himſelf at the head of his army; he directed obedience and diſcipline, and his puniſhments were juſt, though ſevere and inſtantaneous. His object being conqueſt, he turned his attention to the reduction of the little ſtates of Caramania, which he without difficulty ſubjected to his power. He now proceeded with his army towards Bithynia, a fruitful and pleaſant country, bounded by the Boſphorus and Propontis on the weſt, on the ſouth by Mount Olympus, on the north by the Euxine Sea, and on the eaſt by the river Parthenius. This

kingdom

kingdom fell under the yoke, and he ſettled himſelf at Burſa, or Pruſa, a large and populous city, where he eſtabliſhed the capital of his new empire, and to which nearly the whole of Aſia Minor was ſpeedily added.

To Othman ſucceeded a race of princes, who, like him, united to energy and perſonal courage, that ſyſtem of devaſtation, rapine, and ſanguinary cruelty, which ſtamped the character of the Turks above all the nations of the earth. From 1308, the year which terminated the life of Othman, they continued in a continual career of victory, till, under the reign of their great lawgiver, Solyman the Magnificent, they attained the ſummit of their perfection, and in particular they excelled all other countries of their time in the military art: at this period the Turks were doubtleſs the firſt nation in the world, for the arts and ſciences were only beginning to beam their kindly influence over Európe. During their original ſucceſſes, their ſovereigns were contented with the appellation of Sultan, and it was not till after the taking of Conſtantinople that they aſſumed the title of Emperor. To mark the gradation by which they roſe to their exalted pitch

pitch of power and greatneſs, it need only be obſerved, that in the year 1362 the Turks took Adrianople from the Greeks, which they made their ſeat of empire, and by the year 1393, Bajazet the Firſt had conquered Thrace, Macedonia, Theſſaly, and the greateſt part of Meſſia and Bulgaria. In the year 1445, Amurat the Second took the Peleponeſus and all Greece. Scanderbeg, prince of Epirus, long and ſucceſsfully oppoſed him: he led his faithful adherents with unexampled courage and perſeverance, and repeatedly defeated the Turks, to whom he was a continual ſcourge, till death deprived his country of his patriotic efforts in the cauſe of liberty and independence. The Turks were now firmly fixed in Europe, and had left the Greek emperors little beſide the city of Conſtantinople: neither were they left long to poſſeſs the laſt ſtake of their original greatneſs. On the 29th of May, 1453, the city was ſacked by Mahomet the Second; this event was marked by acts of barbarity and cruelty ſhocking to humanity. Conſtantinople exceeded in grandeur and richneſs all the cities in the univerſe, when it fell a prey to the rapacious graſp of the Turks. Bajazet

zet the Second followed the footſteps of his father Mahomet, whoſe good fortune did not forſake him. Solyman the Second, named the Magnificent, turning his arms to the Eaſt, in the year 1534 took Bagdad, all Aſſyria, and Meſopotamia, then ſubject to the crown of Perſia: in 1574, Selim the Second overran Moldavia and all Wallachia, took the iſland of Cyprus and part of Dalmatia from the Venetians. The enmity of the Turks ſeemed now to be particularly pointed againſt this republic. About the middle of the 17th century commenced the great conteſt for the iſland of Candia: it had always been the policy of the Turks, on the appearance of diſcontent or broils at home, to turn the attention of their ſubjects to foreign wars; and it was an eſtabliſhed maxim, that it was not permitted, for the emperor of that nation to remain indolent at home, poſſeſſing only the dominion which had been handed down to him from poſterity: but it was his duty, by continued and increaſed exertions, to accumulate more and more, and extend the faith of Mahomet to the extremities of the globe.

In the year 1645, Ibrahim landed 74,000 men

men in Candia, but the famous ſiege did not commence till his ſucceſſor Mahomet the Fourth, on the 11th of May, 1667, began the attack. During the ſiege not leſs than 40,000 Chriſtians and 120,000 Turks fell on both ſides. Candia ſurrendered in 1669, at which time it was obſerved by De la Quillatiere, a French traveller, on the ſpot, "that the difference between the Turks "and other European powers, in martial "diſcipline, conſiſted in the former being "more obedient to their officers, having "more unity amongſt themſelves, being "more ſober and leſs fugitive."

We have now traced the empire of the Turks from its origin to the zenith of its glory. Since that period to the preſent time it has been and ſtill continues to be on the decline: as it is a dominion not formed for durability by reciprocal laws between the ſovereign and the ſubject, we need not be ſurpriſed at its ſudden diſſolution: when that event ſhall take place, the ſmalleſt veſtige of its power will be totally obliterated. A power founded in blood and uſurpation, whoſe annals are an uſeful leſſon, and afford

but too many inſtances of the depravity of the human heart.

Captain Jervis, being now recovered from a ſevere attack of a malignant fever, occaſioned by the ſtagnant water which ſurrounded Buſſora, a complaint at this time common to all the inhabitants, and the Reſident having finiſhed his diſpatches for India, we embarked on the Intrepid, a Company's cruizer, mounting fourteen ſix-pounders. On the afternoon of the 24th of January, 1790, at ſix o'clock, we weighed anchor from the Shat-el-Arab, or river of Buſſora, and with a favourable wind and ſtrong current we ſailed along its delightful banks, covered with date trees, and exhibiting a moſt pleaſing and verdant appearance; it ſeemed one continued garden. The water of the river, although of a whitiſh colour, and extremely muddy, after ſtanding a few hours the ſediment falls to the bottom, and leaves it light, pure, and pleaſant to the taſte.

January 25th. Early this morning we paſſed the ſite of old Balſora, ſo famous in the Arabian Nights' Entertainments, now in ruins. Its remains are on the Perſian ſide, above a mile from the river, and it is ſaid

in former times to have been very large and magnificent. We continued our courſe to the flats which are formed by an immenſe body of water paſſing over the ſhallow banks at the bottom of the Gulf of Perſia, and for many hours we loſt ſight of land, without beginning to deepen our water beyond four fathoms. There is but one channel by which a ſhip of any burden can approach the entrance of the river, and there is not a land-mark of any kind. It becomes therefore neceſſary for every ſhip to receive on board a pilot of the country. The one we had got was not only extremely ignorant, but alſo timid. At four o'clock, with the lead going, we ſuddenly ſhoaled on water under three fathoms. This occaſioned ſome degree of alarm, as the wind was freſh, with a conſiderable ſwell, in place of deepening our water, it became more ſhallow. The pilot by this time appeared loſt and ſtupid, and in the courſe of a few minutes the veſſel ſtruck with great violence; the ſhock was ſo great, that thoſe above loſt their footing, and fell on the deck. We however bounded off, but in a few ſeconds ſtruck again, and the third time it happened our rudder was broken in

two

two immediately below the counter. As we had no rudder chains, it ſunk from the weight of the iron work neceſſary to keep it together. It was now impoſſible to guide the veſſel; the ſails were fluttering about, and we expected every moment that the veſſel would go in pieces. Nothing could be ſeen around but a wide expanſe of ſea. The evening was coming on, and we had only one ſmall boat to depend on. Luckily for us, one ſide of the channel was ſoft, whilſt the other on which we ſtruck was ſandy and hard. The head of the ſhip took the direction of the former, and fixed herſelf in a bed of mud, ſo as to become incapable of motion. The ſails were quickly handed, and an anchor let go, and the ſea continued to make breaches over us. Night coming on, our ſituation was not much to be envied, and we had time to reflect on what was moſt proper to be done. After conſulting with Captain Jervis, I determined to diſpatch our boat in the morning with the pilot to Mr. Maneſty at Buſſora, requeſting his immediate aſſiſtance. We had but little reſt, and by break of day I forwarded by that conveyance the following letter:

" TO SAMUEL MANESTY, ESQ.

" Refident for the Affairs of the Englifh Nation at Buffora.

" SIR,

" IT is with great concern I acquaint you of the fituation of the Intrepid from the lofs of her rudder, the particulars of which you will be informed of by Captain Jervis.

" The packet entrufted to my care becoming now a matter of ferious confideration, efpecially if the machine now conftructing on board fhould not fully anfwer the purpofe, I have therefore to join in the requeft made by Captain Jervis for affiftance, and to beg that you will provide a proper country boat to carry the difpatches to the Prefidency without lofs of time, fhould it become neceffary for the Intrepid to refit at Buffora or Bufhire. On the arrival of fuch affiftance and boat at the Bar without finding the veffel, it will then be neceffary for them to join us with all fpeed at Bufhire, in order to efcort us down the gulf. I am unacquainted with the fituation of Bufhire in regard to conveyance, and yet at a lofs to fay how the machine may an-

ſwer; our dependance muſt therefore reſt on your exertions.

"I am, Sir,
"Your very obedient Servant,
"John Taylor.

"Intrepid, Bussora Bar,
"25th Jan. 1790."

We now began to turn our thoughts to the equipment of a ſteering machine, by which we might, as the weather was by this time moderate, reach the port of Buſhire. We had heard of ſuch conſtructions, but no one on board had an adequate idea how it was to be made: the carpenter ſet to work, but he performed his taſk in ſo bungling and clumſy a manner, that it was very ſoon diſcovered that his labours would prove totally ineffectual. Mr. Blackader, whoſe fertile imagination had from the beginning of our misfortune been buſily employed, offered his ſervices: with the aſſiſtance of a ſpare top-maſt which we had on board he commenced his operations, and in a little time, by the means of his directions, a temporary rudder was finiſhed, which anſwered the purpoſe much beyond our expectations. The maſt was cut to

to a length, which allowed about two feet and a half of the ſmalleſt end to be immerſed in the water, while the other was attached by a ſmall cable to the rudder-poſt under the counter: this end of the maſt was covered with mats and old ſail-cloth, in order to prevent its too violent friction or knocking violently againſt the rudder-poſt, by which the ſafety of the ſhip might have been materially endangered: that end of the maſt which was intended by its loco-motion to guide the veſſel was rendered more powerful by thin planks fixed on each ſide: from the railing of the quarter-deck ſhort ſpars were made faſt, one on the ſtarboard and the other on the larboard ſide; from each of theſe ropes were reeved through ſmall pulleys, which were made faſt to the maſt, rather lower than half way down: by this means we had the complete command, and could readily move the machine at pleaſure. The appearance of the ſhip was I muſt allow rather ridiculous, and the length of our tail afforded an opportunity of paſſing many jokes at our own expence. It was fortunately, when we ſtruck, the tide of ebb; the return of the flood

 floated

floated the ſhip, and enabled us to come to an anchor, after having ſearched for and diſcovered the proper channel. The wind being fair and very light, we reſolved to make an attempt to get away.

31ſt. Accordingly we got the anchor up, and the ſmall ſails were ſet. To our great ſatisfaction we found the veſſel in every reſpect obeyed our newly-conſtructed helm: we had during all this delay been exceedingly anxious for advices from Buſſora. In the evening of the 30th the boat returned with a letter from the Preſidency of that place.

"TO JOHN TAYLOR, ESQ.

"SIR,

"THE Reſident yeſterday morning received your letter of the 25th inſtant, and we much lament the unfortunate accident which has happened to the Honourable Company's ſnow the Intrepid.

"We have with pleaſure taken every meaſure in our power to render the Intrepid aſſiſtance, and to expedite your arrival at the Preſidency. In conſequence of an application made by us to the Government of this

this place, two veſſels belonging to the Pacha of Bagdad will depart from hence this evening on their way to the Bar of Buſſora River, or to Core Abdulla, in one of which places we ſuppoſe that the Intrepid may be now lying, in order to render aſſiſtance to that veſſel, and a third veſſel belonging alſo to the Pacha of Bagdad will accompany them, in order either to attend the Intrepid to Muſcat, or to afford you conveyance to that port, as may be found moſt expedient.

" We encloſe two Arabic letters from the Reſident, the one for Sheick Calphan, the Governor of Muſcat, and the other for the Engliſh Broker at that port, which in the event of your proceeding thither we requeſt may be carefully delivered. They contain the neceſſary requeſts and orders for your being ſpeedily ſupplied with a ſuitable conveyance from Muſcat to Bombay.

" We wiſh you a ſpeedy and pleaſant paſſage to Bombay, and we are, with eſteem,

" SIR,

" Your very obedient humble Servants,

" BUSSORA, " 29th Jan. 1790.

" SAMUEL MANESTY,
" HARFORD JONES."

 The

The ſhips mentioned in the letter made their appearance in the evening of the 31ſt. When they came up with us, they hailed us and communicated their orders: they proved to be Turkiſh ſhips of war belonging to the Pachalic of Bagdad, the largeſt of which mounted twenty guns. After accompanying us to the road of Buſhire, the two largeſt took their leave while we came to an anchor without any material occurrence.

February 1ſt. It being rather late, and the road of Buſhire being at the diſtance of ſeveral miles from the town, we delayed going on ſhore till morning.

2d. At ten o'clock we left the ſhip, and did not reach the ſhore till half paſt twelve, when we landed on a hard beach, where we found Mr. Watkins the Reſident waiting to receive us. This gentleman conducted us to the Engliſh factory where he reſided, and where he politely requeſted us to take up an abode during the few days which the ſhip would be neceſſarily detained at this port: there were a few articles of trade on board, and ſome neceſſaries ſent from Buſſora, which were to be landed, and time was to be allowed for the Reſident to make up his diſpatches for Bombay.

bay, all which would take up three or four days. As our rudder had anſwered ſo extremely well, we had but little apprehenſion on that ſcore, and we determined not to loſe a moment on account of it. In caſe of accidents, Captain Jervis thought proper to procure a ſpare boom and a few ſpars, that we might eaſily replace any damage that ſhould occur in our paſſage to the coaſt of Malabar: we had beſides, if we choſe, the advantage of the Turkiſh ſhip to convoy us to Muſcat, where we could be provided with another conveyance, or with the aſſiſtance neceſſary to conſtruct a rudder. Muſcat is a conſiderable ſea-port, ſituated in Arabia Felix, and carries on a great trade with Surat and Bombay: from this frequent intercourſe, the voyage to India, with a favourable wind, not being more than eight or ten days, the Imaum, or Governor, and his ſubjects are on the terms of particular friendſhip with the Engliſh, and are more enlightened, and by far leſs ſtrict than any other claſs of Muſſulmen, in the Indian ſeas.

We were hoſpitably entertained at dinner by Mr. Watkins, and in the evening we took a walk to view the town. There is very little

little worthy of remark in Bushire: it is small, and as wood is scarce in Persia, it is consequently poorly built. It is subject to an Arab, whose name is Sheick Nasseer, and who is tributary to that kingdom. The houses are constructed of white bricks, the same as those at Bussora. On account of the excessive heat, there is a particular room elevated above the flat roofs of their houses, which has the appearance of a square turret. In the walls there are interstices cut for the free admission of air, and this is in general the bed-chamber of the favourite Sultana of the family, for the men in the hot weather sleep in the open air on the tops of the houses. The English factory is not large but commodious enough, and from the walls being done over with a clay of light gray colour, it carries the air of cleanliness and coolness. The bay is large and shallow, and afforded but a poor appearance, there being only a few small vessels to be seen besides one large old ship, rendered quite useless: it seemed nearly as large as a sixty-four. This we were informed belonged to the navy of Nadir Shaw, and had lain neglected almost ever since his death. The trade is very confined,

and

and is carried on chiefly by means of caravans, of camels, horses, and bullocks, with the famous city of Chiraz, or Schiras, the capital of the finest province of the Persian empire. Within fifty miles of this place are yet to be seen the ruins of Persepolis, the most magnificent in the world. The article of commerce with which the kingdom of Persia abounds are various; in particular, fine carpets, wrought silver and pearls, excellent tobacco, and cotton. The principal commodities taken in return, are, English broad-cloth, particularly scarlet and yellow. Manchester printed cottons were suggested as likely to answer the Persian market. Some of the most brilliant patterns were selected and sent to Bushire; but they by no means suited the taste of the Persians: what appeared extremely handsome in the eyes of an European was disregarded by that people; and the more simple, though perhaps not less elegant patterns, of their own were preferred. It might be worth while to carry the experiment a little further, and it would very well repay the trouble and expence, provided so material a branch of our manufactures could be introduced into Persia. The experiment

to which I allude is, to print on fine cotton, figures, ſuch as are common in India and Perſia, with the moſt vivid colours that can be procured, and, in ſhort, by variety and attention to their national taſte and character, induce them to become purchaſers of thoſe and ſuch of our commodities as are the manufacture of Great Britain.

The Reſident being provided with ſome good horſes, and alſo with greyhounds for the breed, of which this country is remarkable, I wiſhed much to make an excurſion in the country. Mr. Watkins did not heſitate to make the offer of accompanying me, and early in the morning we ſet out together.

On quitting the town we entered on a very extenſive plain, the ſoil of which was remarkably good. We ſaw but few villages, and thoſe by no means populous. The country was not divided by walls or ditches of any kind, and not a tree was to be ſeen but ſuch as grew cloſe to the houſes of the inhabitants. We met a few ſtraggling caravans and ſome huſbandmen preparing the ground for ſeed: in general, cultivation apeared to be attended to, but the traces of former and greater population and induſtry were eaſily

diſcover-

diſcoverable. An incredible number of dry wells, ſubſtantially built with ſtone and mortar, with the ruins of ſtately houſes and villages, recalled to mind the former affluent ſtate of the kingdom of Perſia. The vines ſpread their luxuriant branches all around them, and ſeemed to forebode that thoſe plains would again become the ſeat of plenty. We ſaw no hares, but had excellent ſport with a fox, which the greyhounds purſued, and after a chaſe of a quarter of an hour killed: this animal was much ſmaller in ſize than the foxes are in Europe, being very little bigger than a large hare. The fur was tolerably fine, and the bruſh I brought away in triumph. As the ſun was now high, we returned to Buſhire to breakfaſt a good deal fatigued with our long ride. The living at Buſhire was by no means to be compared to that we experienced during our reſidence at Buſſora. We were ſupplied with fiſh neither remarkable for their ſize nor flavour; theſe, with ſome tolerable mutton and ſmall fowls, were the only things procurable at this place. What ſtruck me as very extraordinary, vegetables were by no means abundant; but the wine of Schiras made ample amends: it is

rich,

rich, full, and generous, and when old may be compared to the beſt productions of any country or climate. The new wine has a diſagreeable roughneſs, which age wears off. It is to be had both white and red, but the firſt is eſteemed the moſt. We obtained ſome delicious tobacco, which is undoubtedly not only the moſt beautiful and delicate, but alſo the mildeſt I ever taſted. Its colour is a light yellow approaching to brown, and as tranſparent as amber. The Perſians are notoriouſly given to ſmoking tobacco, and there are no people who have ſuch variety, or who go to ſo much expence in their ſmoking machines. They have beſide the hooka and the long pipe, the calne, the nargil, and the kerim caun. Roſe water and ambergriſe are made uſe of with other ſpices and perfumes, ſo as to render the vulgar habit of ſmoking tobacco an elegant and expenſive luxury. The weed itſelf, after having been waſhed two or three times in roſe water, mixed with the fineſt ſugar-candy, is ſoftened by the addition of roſe buds and ripe plantains. If it is buried in freſh earth for five or ſix weeks, it adds to its mildneſs and ſalubrity. The bottom

part

part of the machine is nearly filled with cool water, and the long winding tube through which the ſmoke aſcends is frequently refreſhed with ambergriſe and perfumes. The tobacco is often repleniſhed, and attention to the different duties gives ſufficient employment to two ſervants, who are kept for no other purpoſe. I have known in India, the eſtabliſhment of a hooka commé il faut amount to the monthly ſum of ſixty rupees, a ſum little leſs than eight pounds ſterling, and with prudent management amply ſufficient to rear a family in Europe decently and comfortably. Before leaving Buſhire we were ſhown a manufacture in imitation of ſhawls, remarkably fine and pretty, and, excepting in regard to their hardneſs, much ſuperior to the real ones. They were of different colours, and variegated after the ſame faſhion with the manufacture of Caſhmere; the price being moderate, we purchaſed a few, and in India they were much admired. Having fully ſatisfied our curioſity in the courſe of the three days' reſidence at Buſhire, we were well pleaſed to return on board, and ſet ſail for the ultimate place of our deſtination.

February 5th. We weighed anchor, attended by our consort the Turk, who accompanied us for two days, when we dismissed him, having no further occasion for his services. The Gulf of Persia is much infested with pirates, and it is therefore better to keep in the middle of the stream. There are numberless Arab Sheicks on both sides of the Persian Gulf, who have all fleets for the purposes of piracy and plunder *. The kingdom of Persia has, in particular,

* The Chaub ranks next to the Turks, or rather to the Pacha of Bagdad, in point of maritime strength. His capital is Durac, supposed to be the Susa of Alexander. The district which he possesses extends a considerable way on the eastern banks of the Shat-el-Arab, and his fleet consists of a few stout vessels, well manned and armed. The Sheick of Julfar, whose country lies to the westward of Cape Musseldom, on the Arabian side, has also a naval force. His fleet are mostly Does, which are ill-constructed vessels, with matted sides, and lofty sterns, built of timber, as their bottoms and prows are. The smallest mount four guns, but the largest carry eighteen, and they are filled with men. The Persians have never been famous for naval exertion; but the most part of the lesser Sheicks, such as the Sheick of Bandareck, &c. equip according to their capacity and power, small cruizers, which frequently obstruct trading vessels. Not many years ago the Antelope, belonging to Bombay,

ticular, from local circumſtances, encouraged this ſyſtem of depredation. Since the death of Nadir Shaw it has been in a continued ſtate of anarchy and diſorder. One uſurpation has inceſſantly protruded another, and which has always terminated in the maſſacre of the depoſed monarch. Revolt has been equally rapid, and whole countries have been depopulated: travelling is every where unſafe, and there can be no faith between man and man: in ſhort, the whole of Perſia is become only fit for the habitation of the tiger and panther; animals not more the enemy of man than the human race are often to themſelves. Perſia is, no doubt, capable of being made a terreſtrial paradiſe, for without a doubt nature has not produced the paragon of this fine country. It abounds with the fineſt and beſt articles of the moſt neceſſary, and alſo of the moſt luxurious demand. The fruits of all kinds,

Bombay, was taken by the Sheick of Julfar. This circumſtance is mentioned by Col. Capper in his Memorial, addreſſed to the Court of Directors of the Eaſt-India Company in the year 1784, as alſo his apprehenſions of the pirates in the Gulf of Perſia. Theſe facts point out the neceſſity of there always being at leaſt one Engliſh veſſel of force in thoſe ſeas.

grapes,

grapes, mulberries, oranges, peaches, and nectarines, piſtachio nuts and dates, are exquiſite. The country produces grain of every deſcription, and cotton and ſilk in profuſion; from theſe materials, clothes of cotton and ſilks are made, and fine carpets from their wool. They poſſeſs good horſes, and large droves and flocks of cattle, ſheep, and goats: gold, ſilver, pearls, and what is more uſeful, iron, are alſo found: their wine is much boaſted of, and their trees drop manna. Where can we find ſo many excellencies combined, or where ſhall we diſcover ſo cruel a perverſion of every thing gratifying and indulgent?

The Gulf of Perſia has, for ages back, from the imperious and overbearing temper of man, been the ſcene of contention and bloodſhed: the Portugueſe, very ſoon after the diſcovery of the paſſage to India, found their way to this great channel of commerce and enterpriſe. In the year 1507, they were eſtabliſhed in the iſland of Ormus, and which became a place of conſiderable trade, till it was taken by the Perſians, but aſſiſted by us, in the year 1662. The Portugueſe, driven from hence, took Muſcat, where they built a caſtle

about

about the year 1650, but they were expelled by the Arabs, who put them all to the ſword, excepting eighteen, who became converts to Mahomedaniſm: other nations have followed their example, and it has alſo been the grave of many of our countrymen, but all their exertions have not been able to acquire ſtability.

The Dutch had a ſettlement on the iſland of Karac *, about the year 1750; but their bad conduct exaſperated the Sheick of Banderick, who took poſſeſſion of the iſland, and drove out the Dutch. Our ſubſequent wars in that quarter, and the miſmanagement attending them, would only exhibit folly, ignorance, and imprudence; and it is therefore prudent to draw a veil over the deplorable picture.

* The iſland of Karac is ſituated within thirty leagues of the Shat-el-Arab, and half way between the coaſts of Arabia and Perſia. Here ſhips proceeding to Buſſora generally call for a pilot; it is five miles in length, and between two and three in breadth. This iſland is extremely well calculated to become a ſettlement for an European power, and might be brought to command the whole trade of the ſurrounding ſhores.

Before we got out of the Gulf of Perſia we experienced a heavy gale of wind, which laſted nearly twenty-four hours, and proved a ſevere trial to our ſteering machine, and we were not without alarm leſt any part of it ſhould give way; the wind was contrary with ſudden ſqualls, and we were in a narrow part of the Gulf amongſt the iſlands, between Cape Jacques on the Perſian, and Cape Muſſeldon on the Arabian ſhore, which forms the entrance of the Gulf of Perſia. Here are ſeveral ſmall iſlands and rocks called the Tombs, and others called the Coins, which makes this part of the Gulf extremely dangerous; the ſhip was obliged to be tacked every half hour, which occaſioned a conſiderable ſtrain on the machine; it, however, ſtood the trial, without any material accident having happened.

Feb. 14th. Having paſſed the iſland of Ormus, we ſoon launched into the Arabian Sea, and we ſtood to the Eaſtward until the evening of the 22d. Captain Jervis had at this time by his reckoning, nearly made the iſland of Bombay: about ten o'clock at night we

were

were alarmed by a noiſe on the quarter deck; for every thing had been hitherto quiet, the ſea was ſmooth, and the moon ſhone very bright. On going on deck, we had the pleaſing ſight of the back of Malabar Hill, on the iſland of Bombay, cloſe under our bow; the ſhip had run within a very ſhort diſtance of the land, before the officer diſcovered her ſituation, and every other perſon had been equally inattentive: had not the weather been moderate, the veſſel would moſt likely have been on ſhore; with a little exertion we got the veſſel off the land, and ſtood for the entrance of the harbour; the light-houſe was ſoon diſcovered, and in the morning we ſaw the town and the ſhips at anchor. The ſignal was thrown out at day-break, for her being a packet from Buſſora, but as the wind was light we did not reach the anchoring ground till near one, when I went on ſhore and delivered the packets of letters entruſted to my care into the hands of General Abercromby, the Governor of Bombay. Mrs. Taylor, and Mr. Blackader, landed ſoon after, when we were received under the hoſpitable roof of our friend Mr. Rivett, whoſe urbanity has been equally diſtinguiſhed and

 admired.

admired. On my arrival at this prefidency, I found that hoftilities had commenced with the Sultan of Myfore: this war, which, however juft in itfelf, might have led to confequences deftructive to the interefts of a great commercial nation like our own; became of the firft importance to the relative and political connections, which fubfift between Great Britain and her Eaftern poffeffions.

It will be allowed, that a country retained in fubjection by the power of the fword, is a novelty in the hiftory of our country. The propriety of the means, by which the remote dependency has been acquired, and is ftill maintained, has been difputed on the ground of both morality and political wifdom; but on this fubject I fhall only obferve, that we have paffed the Rubicon, and that there is not any room for a fafe retreat. The fortunes, the lives of thoufands depend on the prefervation and profperity of our fettlements in the Eaft: India is a prop to England, labouring under the preffure of accumulated taxes, and to the eye of political wifdom prefents a field of new and growing refource. The general interefts and finances of Britain, now, indeed, fo intimately blend-

ed

ed with our poſſeſſions in India, are annually brought forward by adminiſtration, as affording on the ſubject of ways and means an additional fund of credit to that parliamentary ſecurity, which, by reaſon of the free conſtitution, and inviolate good faith of the Britiſh government, has ſtamped a value on the Britiſh funds, unknown in any other ſtate or country upon earth.

To render our Indian poſſeſſions of permanent utility to Britain, will be the ſteady purpoſe of every wiſe adminiſtration. This, however, will be a difficult, as well as it is an important taſk: to unite equity and moderation, with that vigour and promptitude which are neceſſary for the adminiſtration of countries, at a vaſt diſtance from the ſeat of government; to diſtribute the patronage which attends that adminiſtration, in ſuch a manner as to preſerve entire the free ſpirit of the Britiſh conſtitution; to join together the great advantages to be derived from an immenſe monopoly, and thoſe which accompany and flow from free trade; to reconcile the juſt expectations of the Eaſt-India Company, with thoſe of the manufactures and individual traders of Great Britain; and,

on the whole, to arrange in one harmonious ſyſtem the wealth of India: concord among all the ſubjects of Great Britain, and the purity of the Britiſh conſtitution, is a great but an arduous work. I am fully perſuaded that the poſſeſſion of India may be ſtill made more and more conducive to the promotion, not only of the general commerce and public revenue of Britain, but even, of the intereſts of the Eaſt-India Company; in as much, as if from exiſting circumſtances they have been partially circumſcribed, they may tend alſo to a prolongation of their exiſtence. In contemplating the connection that has grown up between Great Britain and the Eaſt Indies, and which it is our object to confirm and perpetuate, the firſt idea that occurs is, the relative ſituation of thoſe countries to each other in reſpect of place: this circumſtance of local ſituation ſeems, at firſt ſight, to throw an air of ridicule on every attempt to form a perpetual band between countries ſeparated from each other by an interval of ten thouſand miles. It muſt be owned that this immenſe diſtance is not without many political inconveniences; yet, it may perhaps be affirmed, that it is leſs difficult to

eſtabliſh

eſtabliſh a permanent connection between a parent ſtate and colonies, when they are at too great a diſtance, than when they are too near to each other. Spain loſt Portugal, and kept Peru. I ſhall not ſtop here to diſplay the reaſons that incline me to entertain this paradox, any farther than juſt to obſerve in general, that they are founded on that rivality and fermentation of ſpirit, which equal pretenſions and quick intelligence, breed and nouriſh between contiguous ſtates and kingdoms. The Eaſt Indies are more remote than we could wiſh: however, a moderate and mild government, that reſpects ancient privileges, manners, cuſtoms, and opinions, will conciliate the affections and ſecure the tranquillity of the pacific Hindoos. Though the iſland of Great Britain be not ſo favourably ſituated for intercourſe with India, whether commercial or political, as ſome other kingdoms of Europe, ſhe neverthleſs enjoys many ſingular advantages, in numerous harbours and docks for ſhipping, the national ſpirit and enterpriſe of the people, and their turn for ſea-faring life. With theſe advantages, Britain bids as fair to retain her foreign ſettlements, as

any other nation whatſoever, provided that ſhe adopt ſuch arrangements and inſtitutions as ſound policy dictates: and as encouragement for the Britiſh legiſlature, to form and adopt ſuch arrangements and inſtitutions, it is to be obſerved, that the wealth of India does not conſiſt, like that of Mexico and Peru, in gold and ſilver, which, as is univerſally known, impoveriſhed and depopulated Spain, but in articles of more intrinſic and permanent value; articles, which require and nouriſh labour and promote induſtry, the true ſource of population and national wealth and greatneſs. It is to our terreſtial poſſeſſions in India that we are to look for the ſureſt and indeed the only means of reducing and extinguiſhing the national debt of this country: by retrenching the public expences, on a ſyſtem of prudent economy; by opening new avenues of commerce, and new ſubjects of mechanical labour and ingenuity, the Britiſh government may accompliſh that grand object, confer the moſt ſolid and laſting benefits on their country, and render their name immortal.

Theſe obſervations very naturally occured

to my mind, when I conſidered the ſituation in which Indians was now likely to be placed; and my attention was called to the more immediate point on which its deſtiny at this moment depended. The combined ſtrength of our ſettlements in that quarter was about to be exerted againſt a powerful enemy, and the ultimate exiſtence of our poſſeſſions reſted on the reſult. This war was likely not only to involve the proſperity of the ſtate, but the lives of numberleſs individuals, the intereſts of commerce, and the honour and reſpectability of the Britiſh name and influence in India.

When we reflect that two of the moſt reſpectable native powers had afforded us their ſupport, and that our arms were led by the diſtinguiſhed character, who controlled the governments of the Eaſt; when we know that the eyes of all the world were upon us in the proſecution of a juſt, neceſſary, and creditable war; when we conſider that our reſources would be exerted to the utmoſt ſtretch in men and money; and when it was public all over India, that every effort would be put in agitation; that all our reſources

were

were called into action to humble a restless tyrant, it surely became the most anxious wish of every Briton to see the contest finished with honor to the nation, and credit to our arms.

The Mharattas and the Nizam regarded the English as the medium by which they were engaged as allies to overthrow the empire of an usurper; a dominion founded on blood, and protected by every measure of cruelty and oppression. Should our arms have proved unsuccessful, our power, influence, and respectability in the East would have been irrecoverably lost. Not only the Mahrattas and Nizam, but every state in India, from the mountains of Thibet to the southern peninsula would have been roused, and the disaffection of our native troops would finally dismember the colonies of India from the British empire.

The indignation and resentment of an oppressed people was every where evident; the lower Malabar had revolted, and it was only the Mahomedan subjects of the Sultaun that appeared to enjoy his protection or support. The upper country was not in a better situa-

tion:

tion: and it is a known fact, that within the walls of his capital there existed a powerful party ready to avow themselves, when it could be done with certainty and safety.

The cruelties exercised on his unhappy subjects riveted the principles of disgust and detestation. Assuming the character of his prophet, he wantonly, and in cold blood, destroys the natural possession of the country, who refuse to reject the religion of their ancestors to assume that of Mahomed; and I declare that I have myself witnessed a sight of barbarity unknown in any civilised nation, where the unfortunate Hindoos have been hanged by dozens on trees by the road side, or suspended on hedge rows, as they were caught in the vain attempt of eluding their sanguinary pursuers *; a scene not only to

* The feelings of humanity recoil, and human nature shudders at the recital of the cruelties exercised on the people of Malabar by Tippoo, or the engines of his power. Should it ever happen (which God forbid that) those miserable wretches should be deserted by us, what horror must await them, what will not be inflicted as the punishment of their revolt? Their implacable foes, the Moplas, will be let loose to annihilate them from the face of the earth; their property will be seized; and the indige-

to be equalled by the ferocious Buccaneers in the act of hunting the timid Indians with blood hounds and maſtiffs.

Theſe horrible cruelties ſerve to keep in awe his ſubjects of a lower claſs, but policy induces him to attach the principal officers, military and civil, and where his intereſt is concerned, no man is more liberal of either reward or promotion. Under the eye of Tippoo his army fight with courage and alacrity; but his detachments have uniformly given way with little oppoſition, and ſtill leſs conduct.

His troops are hired by the month, but his month is arbitrary. Thirty, forty, and even fifty days, conſtitute their duration, and the

indigenous inhabitant be exterminated to give place to their inveterate enemies. If ſenſibility is at all connected with the policy of ſtates, thoſe in whoſe hands authority and power is entruſted, ſhould reflect on this circumſtance. Let us maturely weigh the tenor of Tippoo's conduct, and then ſay whether his dominion ſhould not be cruſhed, for the quiet of India, and the ſafety of the Britiſh poſſeſſions, for ſo long as he enjoys unſhackled power, our ſettlement in the Carnatic and Malabar, will be held on terms the moſt precarious and uncertain, and that their loſs would be followed up by our total expulſion from India.

ſtate

ſtate of his treaſury, or his own whim, regulates the calendar.

His numerous bodies of cavalry have been wonderfully exaggerated. His circar, or ſtable horſe, are the firſt in point of diſcipline and bravery; the men are well paid, and uniformly clothed: and the horſes, to the number of 5 or 6000, are the property of government. The next in degree of eſtimation are cavalry, collected from all parts of India, where the horſe is the property of the rider, and perhaps conſtitutes his fortune; for horſes killed in action, no compenſation is allowed, and the horſeman is obliged to ſerve on foot till he can ſave or plunder money enough to reſume his former ſituation. When this loſs at once deprives the ſoldier of the proſpect of promotion, and the means of his livelihood, he can have little inducement to riſk the loſs of a favourite animal.

The third claſs are the Looties, or plunderers. Theſe daſtardly marauders ſerve without pay, and entirely ſubſiſt on the plunder of the enemy's country. They burn and deſtroy whatever they cannot carry off,

and

and mark their ſteps with blood and deſolation. Their horſes are diminutive, and unfit for the purpoſes of war. The men are clothed with little more than a turband, and a cloth tied about their middle, perhaps without a ſaddle, and their arms conſiſt of a ſcymeter or pike. It is to theſe wretches, during the war with Hyder, that the Carnatic owed its deſtruction. Under their hands the fineſt countries in India became little better than a deſart: whole villages were ſwept away; and our manufacturers, with their families, carried to Myſore, while the labourers became the Coolies, to tranſport what was formerly their own: and where defence was attempted, they neither ſpared age nor ſex.

The foot ſoldiers may be divided into two claſſes, the regular and the irregulars, beſides which he has Golandaurs or artillery, and a ſmall body of Europeans, renegadoes and deſerters. A part of the regulars are clothed in uniform, ſomewhat in the manner of the Engliſh ſepoys, but by far the greateſt number have only uniform turbands and cumberbands, with white jackets and ſhort breeches.

Their arms are French muſkets, or the Engliſh ones taken in the courſe of the war of 1780. To diſcipline and command theſe battalions, he has a certain number of foreigners, and a conſiderable proportion of the native officers belonging to our troops, that became priſoners of war, and were forced into the ſervice. They are ſlovenly, and unſteady in their exerciſe and duty, and little acquainted with any evolutions. The irregulars are an unmilitary rabble, variouſly armed, with old muſkets, match-locks, pikes, and ſcymeters. Little dependence can be placed in ſuch a multifarious collection, who principally depend on plunder for their ſubſiſtence.

From ſuch an army what is to be apprehended, when oppoſed to a body of gallant troops, many of whom are veterans in the ſervice, and commanded by Britiſh officers of experience and abilities?

To deſpiſe an enemy is the greateſt fault which an officer can commit: it puts him from his guard, and renders him open to their aſſault. Let it, therefore, not be ſuppoſed that exertion is unneceſſary againſt ſo reſpectable an opponent. Some excellencies

muſt prevail in Tippoo's army to render it in general reſpectable, and, ſince the commencement of the preſent war, in the opinion of our ableſt officers. But the advantages which he poſſeſſes are eaſily counteracted; and when placed in competition with regular ſyſtem and exact diſcipline, muſt at all times be overcome if followed up with diſcretion and perſeverance.

In the mode of carrying his proviſions, and of tranſporting his cannon and ſtores, an evident ſuperiority is diſcernable. The attention he has paid to the artillery department evinces a knowledge of its utility, which would not diſgrace the tactics of the preſent day. In carrying proviſions for his army, Tippoo's advantages are material; preſerving a ſyſtem of warfare in the midſt of profound peace. His bullocks are always trained for either draught or carriage, and his extraordinary demands are ſupplied from his Banjara bullocks, employed in tranſporting merchandiſe through his country, or carrying ſalt from the ſea coaſt. In theſe different ſervices there is not leſs than one hundred thouſand employed.

The ſurpriſe of his army, or the loſs of a

detachment, is attended with consequences of no moment to the general interest of the war.

The Bazar of either is generally ten miles in the rear, and encamped on an open road, where their retreat is attended without difficulty or danger. As the army retires or advances, the motions of the Bazar are accordingly regulated. His superiority in cavalry, and the necessity there is for the English troops to preserve a connected body, and the smallness of our numbers, which prevents our detaching, tends to preserve the supplies of the enemy, and to render our means of procuring them more difficult and precarious.

In transporting his cannon and in cutting roads to facilitate their conveyance his means are abundant. To a small gun he attaches one elephant, to a larger two, and to those of a greater caliber three and four. By the assistance of a regular and well-appointed corps of Bildaurs, or Pioneers, 100 pieces of ordnance are moved at a rate not easily to be conceived, and far superior to our best-conducted attempts. His guns are drawn by the best bullocks produced in the country, the elephants being only intended

 for

for occasional assistance; to which is added the unremitted exertions of excellent drivers.

The Nabob's artillery are both larger and longer than ours, whch enables him to commence a cannonade either on our baggage or line, before our guns can be used with effect, and when it would only be an unnecessary expence of ammunition to return his fire. In cases of disorder, or when advantage on his side occurs, his cavalry are very ready to seize the opportunity.

The velocity with which his large bodies of cavalry change their situation, and the general rapidity with which his whole movements are executed from one place to another, operate strongly in his favour. Unable to ascertain his position, it is dangerous for us to detach from the main body. His principal object is to attack us in detail, whether in conveying provisions or stores, or foraging in the neighbourhood of our encampment, and in this Huzzar mode of warfare he generally succeeds.

In his artillery he places his greatest confidence and dependance. That corps is the best appointed in his service, and very far superior to those of any native power in India.

His

His intelligence is an object of particular consideration: he spares no expence to accomplish his end, and the most cruel and exemplary punishments are immediately inflicted, should false information at any time be delivered. He does not depend on the word of a single individual, but employs several on the same occasion, examines them apart, and whether they agree or differ in the tale, they are all detained close prisoners till the truth is disclosed, and to the man who is found in an error no lenity is shewn. The families of the spies are in the possession of the Nabob, and he attaches them to him by the most liberal rewards: by this means he finds his way into our camps, and perhaps, by dint of money, and the collusion of the native servants of officers of rank, he obtains the knowledge of our secret resolves. His Bildaurs are the stoutest and best working men in his country, a certain proportion are attached to every gun, and it is astonishing, from the number that compose that corps, with what celerity roads are cut through the thickest jungle or the most rugged country.

His elephants, to the amount of near 400, perform wonders in dragging his cannon

along heavy roads, in croſſing rivers, and in carrying his camp equipage and ſtores.

The Rocket-boys are daring, eſpecially when intoxicated with bang: they advance near to our line of march, covered by the cavalry, and attempt to throw our troops into confuſion. The rocket diſcharged horizontally is more dangerous than thoſe fired perpendicularly, and in open and level ground they are, although uncertain in their direction, very deſtructive and galling to our men.

Tippoo is defective as an engineer, neither will he be adviſed by thoſe who are qualified in that line: in ſeveral inſtances I have known him reject the opinion of able officers to follow his own miſerable plans. His new forts, of which he is himſelf the conſtructor, betray the moſt ſhameful ignorance of the very firſt principles of fortification, and in place of works covering and protecting each other, the direction of his flanking-guns point immediately to the centre of the works themſelves.

That Tippoo poſſeſſes many evident advantages, and that he is a reſpectable and formidable enemy is every where allowed; but it cannot be denied, that ſupported as we

were

were at this time by the Mharattas and the Nizam, and by the finest army that India ever saw: the best disciplined and paid that ever were commanded by English officers, by the finest train of artillery that we ever collected in the East, and, above all, in the conscious approbation of a good cause, there could not be a doubt but his throne would be shaken to the centre.

That our armies in the East had at this time great defects and many difficulties to encounter cannot be controverted, and that they still labour under certain inconveniences cannot be denied*: but they exist at this moment in a much smaller degree than ever was before known, and whenever a fresh war shall break out, we shall fight with evident advantage and decided superiority.

The causes that proved our destruction in former wars are happily removed: no small detachments opposed to superior numbers, better means provided to supply our armies with provisions and ammunition, intelligence more liberally rewarded, and by carrying our arms into the enemies

* Appendix, B.

country, ſave our own, and ſubſiſt at their expence.

Tippoo Saib, conſcious of our ſuperiority in the open field, aſſiduouſly avoided the conteſt, and looked to delay and procraſtination as his ſureſt means of defence. To cut off our detachments, or to interrupt our convoys, was his certain aim. Our ſucceſs muſt always be ſure if we provide againſt the wants of proviſions and ammunition; and on this the ſucceſs of our arms depended. The policy of the Nabob led him to diſtreſs us by every means in his power, even to the deſtruction of his fineſt diſtricts, and I foreſaw that he would lay waſte as we advanced, and till he came to a point from which there would be no receding, when like a ſtag at bay, he muſt riſk a general action and probably terminate his career of deſpotiſm, cruelty, and oppreſſion.

The ſufferings of our officers, ſepoys, and European troops, whilſt priſoners with Hyder, are ſtill in their memory, and however humanity may be intereſted, in the event of another war, they will not fail to avenge the cauſe of their ſlaughtered brethren, and the hardſhips impoſed on themſelves and countrymen.

It

It had been hitherto the misfortune of our government in India to be branded with terms of reproach for levying unjuſt wars, and for our interference with the native powers. In this inſtance we muſt ſtand acquitted to all the world, and glory in the honourable purſuit of protecting an old and faithful ally, and counteract the ambition of a reſtleſs Prince, whoſe undeviating politics has tended to increaſe his dominions by encroachments on his neighbours, and finally, to expel every European from the country. His boundleſs cruelty and tyranny has excited the wrath of his oppreſſed ſubjects: in the event of another rupture, they will ſoon join in the common cauſe to cruſh him for ever.

The empire of Tippoo, from the hour his father acquired the government of Myſore, has been a continued ſeries of uſurpation. Many murders have been committed to get quit of the lawful competitors. There ſtill remain many of the ancient ſtock, and theſe have yet adherents, who anxiouſly wait a favourable opportunity to declare for their original maſters, to whom they are attached by the ſtrongeſt ties of affection.

Had the Britiſh government in India no

better reafon for declaring war, and the Britifh government at home no better reafon for approving the meafure, the conduct of Tippoo Saib towards us fince the peace of 1784, would fully have authorized the decided ftep that was taken, and more than fully vindicated every confequence that refulted to him. His attack on the lines of Travancore was, to the Rajah, wanton, illiberal, and unjuft, and in regard to us, infolent and prefumptuous: to have endured the infult would have been to acknowledge our weaknefs and the fuperiority of the Nabob to all the powers of India; a meafure of this kind would have leffened the confequence of the Britifh empire, in the Eaft, given up the balance of power, and placed the faith of our treaties in derifion and contempt. What power would have again fought the alliance of a nation unable to vindicate her own rights or to defend thofe of an ancient ally in the hour of oppreffion and diftrefs?

It is an undoubted fact, that feveral European officers that had fallen into the hands of Tippoo in the former, were yet in being on the commencement of the war.

By the treaty of peace of 1784, the Englifh on the coaft of Malabar were to be put in

full

full poſſeſſion of the factories held by them in the life-time of Hyder Ally, and from whence the Eaſt-India Company annually ſhipped a conſiderable quantity of pepper, ſandal-wood, and cardamums. With conſiderable riſk an Engliſh reſident was ſent to Calicut, but the free exerciſe of trade was denied, and he was obliged to quit his houſe with every mark of degradation. The Britiſh flag was inſulted, and the recal of the reſident terminated the affront. As a plea for this breach of treaty, it was intimated by the Nabob, that to encourage agriculture he had ordered every pepper-vine to be deſtroyed, and that he had taken into his own hands the excluſive monopoly of the cardamums and ſandal-wood, to ſupply by the medium of the Red Sea *, the Turkiſh empire.

The privilege of the Eaſt-India Company to enjoy factories in the Canara and Sunda country, was prior to the poſſeſſion of theſe diſtricts by Tippoo's father, and they are better entitled by the rule of right, to that trade than he is to the ſovereignty of that dominion which he now commands with ſuch unexampled ſeverity. In the year 1725, the

* Appendix, C.

the Rajah of theſe Provinces allowed to the Company a free intercourſe and commerce with his ſubjects. He ſought their friendſhip, and requeſted the Chief and Council of Onore to acquaint the Government of Bombay, they had his permiſſion to eſtabliſh a ſettlement in his diſtricts and granted them Compta where they might erect a fort. Onore Compta and Merjie were ſurveyed by their engineer, and Onore was pitched on for a permanent factory, as moſt beneficial to the mercantile intereſts of their employers, and the productions of the whole country were drawn together from Carwar to the limits of the Rajah's juriſdiction.

The inſults of Tippoo to the Engliſh nation have been moſt arrogant and daring. The ſettlement of Tellichery, an ancient mercantile poſſeſſion of the Company, on the coaſt of Malabar, was ſurrounded by an army in the midſt of profound peace: he attempted in perſon to over-awe it, and erected a chain of forts to encompaſs it on every ſide: he not only prevented the poſſibility of trade, but endeavoured to deprive the inhabitants of the common neceſſaries of life: by his inſulting meſſages and threats of an attack, he

he haraſſed the garriſon who lay upon their arms day and night, and at all times in expectation of an aſſault, till failing in his purpoſe of getting poſſeſſion of the fort, he quitted its neighbourhood to indulge his vengeance and diſappointment on the Rajah of Travancore.

Not contented with the inſult which he had offered to our government in India, he inſtigated the country powers to follow his example. The Bibie of Cannonore, who had, during the former war, experienced the effects of her temerity, was induced by him again to become troubleſome. Our trade was interrupted, and ſhe even went ſo far as to ſeize a boat under Engliſh colours going into the road of Tellicherry.

The Rajah of Cherical was obliged to ſanction a claim made by Tippoo for the poſſeſſion of a baſtion of the Fort of Tellicherry, as belonging to him, on the alledged ground of a ſtipulation, when the ſettlement was firſt eſtabliſhed by the Company. Other claims, on the ſcore of unſettled accounts were fabricated in his name, and the inſolence of his correſpondence with the Chief of Tellicherry, had ſcarcely a parallel. The

audacity

audacity of the agent, who was ſent by the Nabob to tranſact this extraordinary buſineſs, was carried to a ſingular pitch; he declared in the government houſe, that unleſs his terms were complied with, his maſter's cavalry would ride down the lines of Tellicherry. To this unjuſtifiable and preſumptuous language, the Chief replied with becoming moderation, dignity, and firmneſs: thus the war commenced without provocation on the part of the Britiſh government.

The little ſucceſs of the Nabob in the firſt aſſault of the lines of Paroor, retained credit on the troops of the Rajah. Exaſperated and aſhamed, he opened a tremendous battery, and in a general attack carried them with little oppoſition.

The exertions of the Britiſh government, though not immediate, were now ſtimulated: a reſpectable army was convened on the plains of Tritchinopoly; they were put in motion in high ſpirits and diſcipline. In the mean time, the preſidencies of Bengal and Bombay were not idle. Lord Cornwallis had equipped a brigade of ſix battalions for the coaſt; and General Abercromby detached Lieut. Colonel

Hartley

Hartley in April, with 1600 men from Bombay, to reinforce two Carnatic battalions, ſent to the aſſiſtance of the Rajah of Travancore, and to act on the defenſive. Captain Little, with two battalions of ſepoys and ſome artillerymen, left Bombay to join the Mharattas, and who were to be paid by them agreeably to the partition treaty concluded by the allied powers: the ſame meaſure was adopted by the Nizam, who applied to Fort St. George, for a like detachment under the command of Major Montgomery.

The grand army, with General Meddows at their head, entered the enemies country by the way of Caroor, early in the month of June. The country powers, with the knowledge of Tippoo's enterpriſing ſpirit, acted with caution, in order to counterbalance the advantages that a well-diſciplined army has in all reſpects over another inferior to it.

It was at firſt conceived, that Tippoo might have been eaſily brought to a general action, and ſo to have terminated the war by a ſingle coup. But the efforts of many months of a gallant and zealous army, ably commanded and judiciouſly appointed, proved

ineffectual.

ineffectual. Accuſtomed to acknowledge the ſuperiority of the Engliſh, Tippoo adopted a ſyſtem of warfare better calculated to ſupport his power; by procraſtination and delay, to lengthen the war beyond the period of our reſources; by long marches, to haraſs and fatigue our troops, whilſt the proviſions and ſtores of the army were daily exhauſting, and neceſſitate General Meddows either to detach from his main body, or fall back to Tritchinopoly or Caroor, for a freſh ſupply.

The ſchemes of the Nabob were eaſily diſcovered, his views were every where diſappointed, and all his ſchemes proved abortive: Tippoo particularly felt his own weakneſs, in an attempt to cut off a detachment under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Floyd. His beſt horſe, ſupported by fifteen pieces of cannon, were in different attacks, effectually beaten off; never did the bravery, the diſcipline, or coolneſs of Britiſh troops, ſhew itſelf more conſpicuouſly than on this occaſion.

Lord Cornwallis, to give vigour to the exertions of our allies, and to convince the native powers of his determined reſolution

of

of profecuting the war, took the field in perfon, accompanied or fhortly followed by 1200 volunteers, from the fepoy battalions, a complete regiment of cavalry, a large proportion of draught and carriage bullocks, to which the Nabob of Oude added a moft valuable gift of fixty-feven elephants, trained to military purpofes. Thefe preparations announced to all India the confequence of the war, and the power of Tippoo as an enemy, the apprehenfions entertained of him, and the neceffity there was of reducing his power to its juft ftandard. The treafury of Bengal was drained, and every means adopted that could give effect to an undertaking, in which our intereft in India was fo nearly connected.

Having briefly narrated the fituation in which I found public affairs in India, I fhall continue my obfervations on the war, during my refidence in that quarter, and with General Abercromby's army; and add fuch occafional remarks as occurred to me during its progrefs, as well relative to it, as likewife to certain points of local knowledge and information, acquired by a refidence of confiderable duration in that country.

Major

Major Dow, early in the year 1790, had marched from Tellicherry, and opened a communication with the ſurrounding country, which, previouſly to that time, was cut off by a conſiderable body of the enemy. General Abercromby, Governor of Bombay, and Commander in Chief of the forces on the Coaſt of Malabar, left the Preſidency in the month of November following, with a conſiderable reinforcement, and landed at Tellicherry on the 8th of that month. The General eſtabliſhed his head quarters in the vicinity of Tellicherry, near to the ſpot which ſhortly before had been occupied by the tents of Tippoo. No ſooner were the Engliſh colours hoſtilely diſplayed, but the princes of the country, many of whom had been unjuſtly deprived of their territory, flocked to the ſtandard. The whole of Malabar was inſtantly in arms to ſupport the Britiſh forces, and the Moplas, who are rigid Mahomedans, and the zealous friends of Tippoo, were loſt in irreſolution and amazement: the Bibie of Cannonore had repeatedly promiſed to give up her fort, but was prevented by a body of 6000 of the Nabob's troops, who were encamped near to the walls

of

of her town. It was neceſſary for General Abercromby to attack and diſperſe theſe people, and for that purpoſe put in motion his little army, not exceeding 4000 men. The enemy were ſpeedily compelled to lay down their arms; terms were granted to the Bibie, and the Engliſh flag was hoiſted on the Fort of Cannanore.

General Abercromby, by conciliatory meaſures, in a great degree, united the jarring intereſts of the Hindoos and Moors, whilſt he kept alive the ſpirit of liberty that had ſtimulated the oppreſſive natives, and by forming alliances with the moſt conſiderable Rajahs, he added both to his military ſtrength, and to his means of proſecuting the war: Amongſt thoſe, independently of the Rajah of Travancore, whoſe miniſter had joined our army with a body of three hundred horſe, and three battallions of regular Sepoys, were the Rajahs of Cartinad, Cattiote, Cherical, and Comlah. Thoſe chiefs were accompanied by many of the Nambiers or hereditary lords, who armed their ſubjects in the common cauſe; others were daily coming in from their faſtneſſes in the mountains, whither the tyranny of Tippoo had for ſeveral years obliged them to retire.

But the moſt diſtinguiſhed in zeal and affection, was the Rajah of the Corga *, who continued with us during the war a faithful and uſeful ally.

Lieutenant Colonel Hartley had been detached to the Southern part of the Malabar province, with a ſmall force, where he obtained a gallant victory over the Nabob's troops, commanded by Murtaub Cawn. This victory diſperſed the enemy's force in the Lower Malabar, and opened a communication between Paulgautcherry, which had been taken by ſurpriſe a ſhort time before, and the ſea coaſt: and the Company's forces were at this time in poſſeſſion of the country below the Ghaut, from the river of Baliapatam to the lines of Travancore.

The Mharattas, previouſly to the departure of General Abercromby from Bombay, had laid ſiege to the Fort of Darwar, a ſtrong frontier town of Tippoo's, towards the Mharatta States. To their aſſiſtance a detachment of Company's troops had been ſent from that preſidency, and the Admiral of the Mharatta fleet had ſcoured the coaſt of Malabar as low as Mangalore: he had occaſion-

* Appendix D.

ally diſembarked a body of men who had plundered the country, and deprived Tippoo of any reſources from the provinces adjoining to the ſea. The collectors and chief men of the towns and villages immediately on the coaſt, ſold off, previouſly to the arrival of the Mharattas, at little more than half price, all the property of the Nabob. Foreigners participated largely in this commerce, and under their reſpective flags, avowedly became purchaſers of every article they could procure, to the evident prejudice of the Company's trade.

Our ally, the Nizam, was buſily employed in the ſiege of Copaul, a northern frontier of Tippoo's, on the ſide of the Nizam's dominions, aſſiſted by a detachment of our troops from fort St. George. The Nizam's forces had engaged ſeveral bodies of Tippoo's troops, in one of which 500 of the enemy were killed, with 200 of their horſes.

The grand army, during theſe operations, encamped in the neighbourhood of Madras, having left garriſons in the forts of Coimbatore, Dindigul, and Palagautcherry, and a reſpectable force near to Tritchinopoly. Lord Cornwallis took the command

 in

in perſon in the month of February, and by a ſkilful manœuvre entered without oppoſition the paſſes of Tippoo's country to the northward, with a force nearly 25,000 men. This was effected, notwithſtanding that the Nabob had been watching his Lordſhip's motions for a conſiderable time with a determination of defending whatever paſs the Grand Army attempted to aſcend, truſting to the celerity of his motions to have gained the top before his Lordſhip could have got through his heavy artillery, proviſions, and ſtores.

The Grand Army was in full force at Mulwaggle on the 25th of February, and had been joined by the 67 elephants before taken notice of. They were in high ſpirits, ſupplied with abundance of proviſions, and provided with a battering train, and the neceſſary ſtores for the ſiege of Bangalore. On the 27th his Lordſhip moved from Mulwaggle to Nellepettah, and from thence on the 28th to Colar, the burying place of both Hyder Ally and his father. On the 1ſt of March the army encamped at Narſepore, and on the 2d at Ooſcottah, on the 3d they halted: on the 4th the army reſumed their march, and Tippo was diſcovered for the

firſt

firſt time in full force, about five miles on his Lordſhip's left flank, and half way between Ooſcottah and Bangalore. The 5th in the morning Tippoo was again ſeen on the ſame ground, when the following diſpoſition of the army was ordered. The right wing, and the 9th brigade was ordered to file off towards Bangalore, in charge of the baggage, ſtores, and proviſions of the army. The cavalry, the left wing, and the 4th brigade, were to follow, and give battle to the enemy. No ſooner did his Lordſhip put the troops in motion, than Tippoo ſtruck his tents, and commenced his march in a parallel direction, but rather approaching to our line. At twelve o'clock the left wing was up with the rear of the right, and about the ſame time Tippoo opened his guns at a great diſtance, and continued a deſultory cannonade till paſt two. Several diſpoſitions were made by his Lordſhip to bring on a general action, but without effect. On the evening of the ſame day the Grand Army encamped within a mile and a half of the fort of Bangalore, and the advanced guard within three quarters of a mile of the pettah or ſuburbs. Next morn-

ing, or the 6th, the guns of the fort were opened on our reconnoitering parties, and Tippoo moved with his army towards our left flank, and again commenced a cannonade. At noon Lord Cornwallis changed his ground to the right, when Tippoo moved off to the opposite side of the fort, where he fixed his encampment.

Bangalore is a place of the second consideration in Tippoo's dominions. It is regularly fortified, surrounded by a deep dry ditch, and was garrisoned by 7000 men; but from the extent of the works it was, and always will be, in the power of the Nabob to reinforce the garrison as he may judge necessary for its defence. Granaries for his provisions, and an arsenal for guns and military stores, are maintained in this place, and also a considerable treasury is known to be generally there for the payment of his troops.

The reduction of Bangalore enabled Lord Cornwallis to direct his march toward Seringapatam and the Poodicherrum Pass, within fifty-two miles of it, where General Abercromby was strongly posted, with an army

which

which had been reinforced to the number of 7500 men, with an adequate train of field artillery.

The Poodicherrum Paſs is ſituated in the country of the Corga Ragah, nearly equidiſtant from Tellicherry and Seringapatam, and forty miles from Cannanore. The road from thence, and particularly the aſcent to the Paſs, was made by the troops with immenſe labour and fatigue. By this avenue General Abercromby had conveyed to Poodicherrum his guns, a large quantity of proviſions, and a complete train of battering cannon, and ſtores for the ſiege of Seringapatam. A complete ſupply of every neceſſary and requiſite article was by this means ready for his Lordſhip in its vicinity. His march from Bangalore would be eaſy and expeditious, and in all probability, in time, to commence the ſiege of that place before the ſetting in of the S. W. monſoon, and when reduced would afford ample magazines of proviſions, and excellent cantonments for the army in the rains, ſhould it not be productive of ſtill greater advantages, a mortal ſtab to the power

of the tyrant, and the overthrow of his empire.

In the mean time General Abercromby was securely posted, with a strong country in his front, where cavalry could not act, and his rear was guarded by numberless rivers and intersections of the sea, which at all times prevented Tippoo from cutting off his communications with the coast. Cavalry could never venture in the rear of so respectable a force: their own retreat would be inevitably lost from the impossibility of fording the rivers. The same reason would prevent guns being transported to the lower country, where the exertions of his infantry, unsupported by either, would be of little avail.

To explain the situation of our armies in India at this time, when there was no less than 40,000 regular troops employed in the field, in the prosecution of the war, besides our garrisons and those left for the protection of our empire, the map of India will be a useful guide. From a single glance it will be perceived that the Nabob Tippoo Sultan was completely surrounded; to the eastward by the Grand Army, to the north-

ward

ward by the Nizam, to the north-weſt by the Mharattas, to the weſtward by General Abercromby's army. His ſouthern provinces were by this time reduced, and the principal forts were garriſoned by Britiſh troops. In this ſituation, where three powerful military ſtates were united in a common cauſe, and where their exertions were drawing to a focus, by the circle becoming daily more contracted, it might naturally be ſuppoſed that the duration of the war could not be long: on the other hand, it muſt be conſidered that Tippoo in perſon commanded an army of 70,000 men, amply provided with every requiſite, and ſupplied with 100 pieces of cannon, with a flowing treaſury, and that procraſtinating the war would ultimately obtain his object: on this account the propriety of energetic and ſpeedy meaſures, became on our part abſolutely neceſſary to prevent an implacable enemy, whom neither treaties can bind or alliances ſecure, from eſcaping from our hands, like a tiger from beneath the toils.

The Britiſh government in India, for our exertions in ſupport of an old ally were every where applauded, and we were called

upon

upon to reſtore the former ſtate of the country. If juſtice was ever exerted in any cauſe with honour to ourſelves, it was at this moment, in oppoſing the encroachments of a lawleſs freebooter, in ſupporting the natural rights of India, and in the attempt to curb tyranny and deſpotiſm in the hands of an uſurper. The honour, the good faith, and the credit of the Britiſh name was now moſt ſolemnly pledged, and with thoſe we had ſtaked the exiſtence of our power in the eaſt. It is eaſy to make war, but it is a difficult taſk to make peace on the ſolid baſis of reciprocal and relative juſtice; and in this inſtance, on what terms it could be reſtored with ſafety to ourſelves, and with ſatisfaction to thoſe with whom we were now co-operating, was a matter arduous in the extreme.

Many things were to be conſidered in the diſcuſſion of this important queſtion.

1ſt. Eſtabliſhing a peace with honour to ourſelves, ſafety to our intereſt, and ſatisfaction to the native powers of India.

2dly. Subjecting Tippoo to pay the expences of the war, to declare the independency of the Malabar powers, and the Rajah

of Corga, and ſatisfying the Nizam and Mahrattas, for the encroachments made by his father and himſelf on their reſpective countries, with compenſation to the King of Travancore for demoliſhing his lines and deſtroying the fort of Cranganore.

3dly. Making peace on the Status quo ante bellum.

4thly. Making peace on any terms ſhort of the ſacrifice of our mere exiſtence.

In the firſt inſtance, the entire ſuppreſſion of the Nabob's power muſt have attended the termination of the war: in this event, tranquillity would be reſtored to India, a laſting peace would be inſured on principles of juſtice to the native powers, and of credit and reſpect to the Britiſh name. This would include the equal participation of our allies, and the lawful ſovereigns of the uſurped empire or their repreſentatives.

In the ſecond, The nation would be little benefited, except by the trade with the Malabar Princes, which ought to be ſecured to us by treaties of commerce and alliance: and to ſhackle Tippoo, it ſhould be ſtipulated, that a principal paſs, leading from the weſtern ſide into his country, ſhould be

put

put in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, as the beſt, and indeed, the only means of reſtraining his ambitious views, and this peace ſhould be guaranteed by all the principal native powers of India.

In the third, The ſuperiority of Tippoo would be acknowledged, our weakneſs expoſed, and we ſhould for ever be deprived of the alliance of any of the conſiderable powers. The balance would be wreſted from our hands, and we ſhould become the deteſtation of the Hindoos, our faith be treated with ſcorn, and means afforded to the Nabob of employing, at a future day, the very combination that we have now raiſed againſt him, and which muſt end in the overthrow of our empire in the Eaſt.

The fourth expedient was ſtill more dreadful, and would have ſubjected us to the moſt mortifying humiliation that can poſſibly be experienced: it would have been the laſt miſerable ſubterfuge of a falling ſtate, which may totter on its foundation for a few years before it ſinks into utter ruin.

How peace has been effected for the ſecurity of India, and particularly of the Britiſh Empire in that quarter, is not for me to determine,

mine, farther than juſt to obſerve, that the wiſdom and policy of Lord Cornwallis can leave no room to doubt, that the beſt was done for the benefit and advantage of all parties; and that under the exiſting circumſtances his meaſures were prudent, neceſſary, and juſt.

When we conſider the coaſt of Malabar in a military point of view, ſhould the power of Tippoo Sultan again become inimical to us, it will be found extremely eligible for military ſtations, and the neareſt to the vitals of his empire, Seringapatam, and the country of Myſore.

The proſecution of the late war has afforded us ſome excellent information on ſeveral ſubjects, particularly the navigation of the rivers, the roads, the countries towards the Ghauts, and the principal paſſes into the Myſore. Many important points have been aſcertained, of which we were formerly unacquainted, and a new military map by Lieutenant-colonel Reynolds, will be the reſult of the labours that gentleman has been unremittingly engaged in for theſe twenty years paſt, over the greateſt part of India.

The march of General Abercromby has

conſiderable

confiderable merit in explaining the country from the fea-coaft almoft in a direct line with Seringapatam: previoufly to this period, the inhabitants of Tellicherry, though not more than ninety miles direct diftance, were unacquainted with the ftate of either the country or the roads, fo little communication had they with the interior parts.

The intercourfe of the Croga Rajah with the government of Tellicherry; firft awakened our attention to the route by the Billiapatam river. This river falls into the fea eighteen miles to the northward of Tellicherry, and is navigable for large boats, twenty-five miles from its mouth to Illiacour, though in a direct line, it is not more than fixteen. Captain Byron of his Majefty's fhip Phœnix, and Sir Richard Strachan of the Veftal, rowed up in their barges to Illiacour: and boats, the fize of common lighters, find water for about eighteen miles, completely loaded. From this place, where every thing muft be difembarked, as in the cafe of General Abercromby's march, to Viatore is twelve miles, from thence to the foot of the Poodicherrum Ghaut is fix, and the afcent

near

near to the ſpot where the General had taken up his ground waiting the arrival of Lord Cornwallis, about four more. From this to the foot of Periapatam is twenty-two miles, and thirty miles further ſtands Seringapatam, the capital of Tippoo's dominions. The fort of Belliapatam is ſituated on an eminence on the ſouth bank of the river, about three miles from its mouth. By land the diſtance from this place to Seringapatam is little more than eighty-ſeven miles, although the windings of the river will make it ſomewhat more.

From Tellicherry, the diſtance to Seringapatam is one hundred and two miles by the following route, without the advantage of any water conveyance:

	Miles.
Tellicherry to the Village of Keure, .	20
From Keure to Illiacour, ...	8
Illiacour to Viatore, ...	12
Viatore to the bottom of the Poodicherrum Ghaut, ...	6
To the top, or General Abercromby's Encampment, ...	4
To Periapatam, ...	22
To Seringapatam, ...	30
	102

The

The want of good harbours on the coaſt of Malabar, is a great defect; all the conſiderable rivers are incommoded with bars, and large ſhips in the open roads lay at a conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore. The port of Tellicherry is in this ſituation, and labours under many inconveniencies.

The harbour of Cannanore, fourteen miles to the northward of Tellicherry, and only four miles and a half to the ſouthward of Belliapatam, poſſeſſes ſome advantages, and indeed is the only harbour that I have ſeen on the coaſt of Malabar. The fort was built by the Dutch on a peninſula projecting into the ſea, and which forms one ſide of the bay. Towards the land it is fortified by a wall, flanked by two baſtions, with an excellent fauſſe braye, and a tolerable ditch, cut in the neck of land from the ſea to the harbour. This ditch would admit the water, if the ſide next to the ſea was not choaked up, but it could be eaſily cleared away, and conſtructed either to retain the water, or allow it a free paſſage with the ebbing and flowing of the tide. To render the fort reſpectable and next to Bombay,

one

one of the beſt and ſtrongeſt on the weſtern ſide of India, a few out-works would be neceſſary to extend the line of defence, in order to counteract the extent of the approaches and to cover the adjacent ground, which in the preſent ſituation evidently commands it.

The town of Cannanore is ſituated at the bottom of a ſmall harbour, in which there is fourteen feet water, under the guns of the fort. A landing place is projected from the gate toward the ſea, where at all ſeaſons boats may land. And a few ſhips in this harbour may ride out the violence of the ſouth-weſt monſoon, although I will not pretend to ſay that it will be practicable to ſail from thence before the month of September.

The advantages of this ſituation are evident, and the conſequence of it obvious. Billiapatam fort when finiſhed, will effectually command the river, which would prove highly ſerviceable in conveying ſtores and proviſions as high as Illiacour, within twenty-two miles of the Poodecherrum paſs, where an army poſted to advantage may defy the exertions of Tippoo's force from the natural ſtrength of the country,

both in the front and rear. Magazines could be eſtabliſhed within fifty-two miles of the Nabob's capital, ſhould neceſſity render hoſtile meaſures again neceſſary. The bar at the entrance of Belliapatam river being impracticable during the ſouth weſt monſoon, and for ſome time previous to its ſetting in. During the blowing of the north weſters, the harbour of Cannanore, at the diſtance of only four miles and a half, at all ſeaſons would admit a ſafe landing place, from whence a communication could be kept up with the fort of Belliapatam, and the ſtrength of the ground between theſe places would encamp, and allow to be drawn out in order of battle, a brigade, able to oppoſe any force that Tippoo would chooſe to riſk in ſuch a country: and that too in a ſituation to preſerve the communication between the two forts, open and complete, with the rear of our army protected by the ſea, and at the ſame time its flanks ſtrongly covered.

The ground that I have now deſcribed is admirably calculated for defence: from the ridge of this elevated plain a gentle deſcent forms the front of a line conſiderably above

a mile,

a mile, and the flanks are ſecured by deep valleys, over which on the riſing ground guns could be mounted to great advantage.

To be ready to act at a moment's warning with ſo many advantages, and to be able at all times to attack the Nabob in his moſt vulnerable part, muſt appear to be a point of the greateſt magnitude. The preſervation of his Malabar dominions is of high importance, from the circumſtance of their opening ſo favourable a road to his upper country, and from having uniformly drawn off his armies from deſolating the Carnatic. The detachments ſent from Bombay on this ſervice, have been in general badly equipped, without carriage of any kind for either ſtores or proviſions, principally owing to the expence, inconveniency, and delay of embarking bullocks, and the utter impoſſibility of conveying either camels or elephants. A brigade well appointed would at all times overawe the Nabob, and prove a conſiderable ground-work to the eſtabliſhment of a ſtrong offenſive army. The troops of the Preſidency of Bombay have always been enterprizing and ſucceſsful. In this and in former wars, Tippoo and his father have ever dreaded the

invasion of their western dominion, and the forts on the sea coast have uniformly come into our possession, by expeditions equipped from Bombay. The present Nabob felt more forcibly than Hyder Ally the consequences of our getting immediate footing in his country, from which there was no dispossessing us, without loss of men and very considerable delay: by these means his attention was taken off from more favourite pursuits, and where he was materially injuring the interest of our nation. Mangalore last war drew the enemy from the Carnatic, and employed Tippoo and his whole army near ten months before it finally capitulated, and was a very considerable inducement in forwarding the peace.

The importance of the Coast of Malabar is very considerable: its produce is various, and which depend on the soil and climate of the different provinces. Sunda and Mangalore yield excellent rice in great abundance, and the southern provinces, cardamums, sandal-wood, cassia, coir, and cocoa-nuts; from the sides of the mountains the finest Teak in India is cut down and dragged by elephants to the banks of the great rivers, to be floated

down to the ſea-coaſt, particularly to Beypore in the neighbourhood of Calicut, where he had built ſhips of conſiderable burden.

The Hindoos of the Malabar coaſt, ſeem to have attracted his greateſt enmity. During the life-time of his father, and ſince his own reign, not leſs than four hundred thouſand of theſe miſerable people have been carried off by the moſt inhuman means. It would really appear that he wiſhed to render ſo fine a country a frightful deſart, and to become a barrier againſt our approaches to his more elevated dominions.

However difficult it may be to reconcile a meaſure ſo contrary to his intereſt, it is a certain fact, that he exceedingly injured the population, and conſequently hurt manufactures and the advantages ariſing from the productions of a well-peopled country, which form the riches of a ſtate. By ſome it is aſcribed to religious zeal for the general converſion of the Hindoos to the Mahomedan religion.

There is one object the Nabob has never loſt ſight of; an object which he ſeems to have followed with enthuſiaſtic ardour, that of becoming a maratime power. Twice his

 prepa-

preparations have been deſtroyed, and before laſt war, veſſels of different ſizes from four guns to ſixty-four were either burnt or ſold for the benefit of the captors. His ports, though not the moſt convenient, would by his eſtabliſhing a marine oblige the nation to keep up a reſpectable naval force in India for the protection of our trade.

To obviate the inconveniencies of defending forts immediately on the ſea-coaſt, he has lately deſtroyed every one of that deſcription. Onore, Mangalore, and Callicut are eraſed, and he has ſubſtituted others in their room more inland and leſs liable to our immediate aſſaults. On the high road leading to Bednore he has erected a fort on an elevated ſituation, with a walled town below: here he has magazines filled with the commodities of his upper country and which he tranſports on bullocks to the port of Corial-Bunder, where it is ſhipped by the trading veſſels of the Arabs and Moors, whoſe connection he encourages in preference to all Europeans.

The river Beypore ſeemed to have been fixed on as his principal depot of naval ſtores and materials for ſhip-building. On the bar there is ſufficient water to float veſſels of great burden,

burden, and I have myſelf ſeen, (for I was ſtationed there ſeveral weeks during the war) a ſhip on the ſtocks, pierced for 64 guns, for which there was ſufficient water to carry her out of the river. Teak from the mountains is eaſily conveyed, and his evident intentions was to fix on a ſituation which he could cover with a ſtrong fortification, and become under his protection a flouriſhing port, calculated for the exportation of his ſtaples and the other commodities of his country *.

The Nabob having formed the plan, commenced to build a town agreeably to the European manner. Regular ſtreets croſſing each other at right angles beſpoke neatneſs and uniformity. The Durbar or Government Houſe was above half finiſhed, and when completed would have formed a ſquare of no inconſiderable extent. The Fort was erected on a riſing ground, nearly three-fourths of a mile above the town, between it and the ſea, and above a mile and a half from the entrance of the river. The new emporium he dignified with the name of Ferrockabad, or the "Happy Place." Colonel Hartley, with a detachment, after the

* Beypore is now in our poſſeſſion.

 defeat

defeat of Murtaub Cawn, erected the English flag on the half-finiſhed walls of the fort, when it was transferred to the poſſeſſion of the Britiſh troops.

The fort is of his own conſtruction, the moſt extraordinary I ever ſaw. The circumference of the body of the place is about a mile, and entirely circular. Alternately placed at equal diſtances are four ſquare baſtions and four towers, each intended to contain embraſures for ſix guns, and without out-works of any kind. The maſonry excellent: freeſtone and lime exceedingly thick and ſolid. A ditch was begun and a covered-way intended. Water was procured by wells perforated through the rock, and above one hundred feet in depth, with a regular flight of ſteps cut almoſt to the bottom.

Should theſe propoſed alterations be adopted, the Fort of Tellicherry would become altogether unneceſſary. It is a place in its preſent ſituation neither capable of defence or improvement, but while we have nothing better, it is worthy of our attention. The lines raiſed for its protection, ever, in their preſent contracted ſtate, are too extenſive to

be

be well defended by a ſmall body of men, and nature has done as little for its ſituation, as any place that I have yet ſeen. For many years it has been a burthen to the Company, and at all times expoſed to the inſult and attack of the Nabob, where our troops have been often cooped up, and had it not been for their ſpirit and gallantry, muſt have fallen a prey to his ſuperior numbers, and left us without a place of arms on the Coaſt of Malabar. It has been the unceaſing aim of the Nabob to drive us from the vicinity of his country, by diſpoſſeſſing us of the Carnatic, when Travancore and Tellicherry would become an eaſy prey, and his dominions extend from ſea to ſea.

The mode of warfare adopted by all the eaſtern powers, when oppoſed to an enemy of reſpectability and force, more eſpecially a European one, is in the firſt place moſt determinedly to avoid a general action, and never to fight but where ſuperiority and advantage is eminently conſpicuous: for this reaſon it is that they ſeek every opportunity of attacking and cutting off detachments from the army, and reducing our numbers by every artifice, aſſiſted by the beſt intelli-

gence

gence that money can procure. In their own country, as our troops approach, they burn and deſtroy not only every village, but every blade of graſs, in order to deprive us of proviſions or forage, and oblige us either to detach and weaken our ſtrength, or fall back towards our magazines. Should the war be carried into our country, plunder and devaſtation is every where prevalent, from their numerous Looties and Pindaries, while their main army watch every occaſion of falling in with our eſcorts or foragers. It is rare they undertake a regular ſiege, which would infallibly lead to a deciſive engagement. What they cannot attain by force of arms they think to accompliſh by ſtratagem and art, whether by depriving the army of its proviſions or ſtores, or by lengthening the war reduce our reſources, or incite deſertion among our troops. To theſe artifices Tippoo has a ſtrong propenſity, but his ſuperior judgment has given him other advantages. Foreſeeing the conſequences and ardent temper of the Engliſh, knowing the incapacity of European troops to march in the ſultry climate of India, and computing on the certain diminution of

our force, he indulges our wishes, with the daily hopes of risking an action, but which he uniformly prevents, by out-marching us in every instance. Tippoo on this occasion has declared, that he would amuse the English army till their feet became swoln as large as those of an elephant, before he would engage them. To render himself superior to the native powers in India, Tippoo has introduced regularity and system amongst his troops, and his artillery is better served than any other. His knowledge of tactics is confined, and in evolutions he is exceedingly ignorant. His advantages, it must be allowed, ensure him more certain means of conquest than any of his neighbours, and in risking detachments against him, where he commands in person we cannot be two careful. To evince the truth of these assertions, and to give some idea of his military talents and exertions, as well as those of his generals, I need only refer to the more remarkable occurrences of the war. These recitals will convey a clear idea of the mode of warfare in India, and evince what I have already asserted, that Tippoo's troops fight gallantly when headed by himself, but that his detachments

ments are never to be depended on for either courage or fidelity.

I have been somewhat particular in describing the force and disposition of Tippoo, together with the situation of the coast of Malabar, in a military point of view: because I foresee in the event of another Indian war the strongest opposition from the quarter of Mysore. Tippoo is to Great Britain what Hannibal was to the Romans, and it is absurd to entertain an idea, that the interests of Tippoo can be rendered compatible with the prosperity of our empire in the East. We must regard Tippoo as a great military character, inveterate and cunning, and ready to take part with our enemies whenever occasion may offer, with probability of success. His intrigues with the northern powers of India, and his plans and connections with the Turkish Divan and the French Republic, declare in the most unequivocal manner, his sentiments in regard to us. It is fortunate for the British empire, that the system of French Republicanism, relying too much on the neutrality of the Porte, has in the recent invasion of Egypt, unhinged that sort of connection, which, had

had it exiſted in full force, might eventually have proved dangerous to our commerce with the Eaſt. The connection to which I allude, is that which might have been formed between the northern powers of India, Tippoo, the Turkiſh Empire, and the French Republic. Should we turn to the views of France in the early period of the revolution, we ſhall find it extremely jealous of our friendſhip with the Turks, and that they were determined to engroſs not only the whole trade of the Levant, but alſo in courſe of time, the Indian commerce by that medium, and the ſupreme command in the Mediterranean. At the moment when the Directors of the government of France deemed it inexpedient to attempt the power of the Engliſh in India, it was only becauſe they did not wiſh to have a rupture with this country, and that time alone would work our deſtruction in the Eaſt. Condorcet, who was at this period a man of great weight and conſideration in France, and Vice-preſident of the National Convention, publiſhed ſentiments which fully tend to confirm what I have now advanced, and which throws a ſtrong light on the views and deſigns of France: "England,"

ſaid

faid he, " no doubt has an intereft in depriv-
" ing us of the friendfhip of the Turks, that
" fhe may be thereby enabled to exclude us
" from the Levant trade, which we at pre-
" fent carry on: but let her fpin out her
" intrigues, the moment of our power is
" approaching, and then the minifter who
" now hates and affects to defpife us, will
" court our alliance; and the ftate which
" dictates Machiavelian policy to enrich it-
" felf, may be caught in its own fnares. A
" nation that forces its refources is nearer to
" its fall than it may imagine: the neceffity
" of our having a fleet in the Mediter-
" ranean, is founded on this principle, that
" fhe ought once for all to break the league
" of the petty Princes of the South, and
" convince them of this plain and fimple
" truth, that we fear them not: we will af-
" terwards think of the means of getting
" rid of the powers of the king of Sardinia,
" and favouring the difmemberment of the
" ifland, from which he derives his royal
" title. The expedition may be entrufted
" to Paoli with three frigates and 3000
" Corficans; the Sardinians are iflanders,
" and confequently formed for liberty: for
" in

" in all times paſt, thoſe who inhabited " iſlands and mountains have deteſted the " yoke of deſpotiſm. The conqueſt of Sar- " dinia will be an additional ſtep toward " *univerſal republicaniſm*: then we may " think of our Levant trade, ſo uſeful to " our ſouthern departments: commerce is " the offspring of induſtry, as induſtry is of " liberty; let us but be free, and ſtrength, " wealth, and every other good will neceſ- " ſarily follow. The Turks will ſtand in " need of us, they will give us whatever " we aſk, and we ſhall find in the Levant " trade ample compenſation for all our loſſes " in America: but to effect this, we muſt " rule the Mediterranean; it is our ſea, we " muſt be ſuperior there to the Ruſſian " fleet, and wake the Empreſs from the " dream in which ſhe fondly thinks ſhe " can become miſtreſs of Corſica, and pour " her Ruſſians into Provence. We muſt " awe the confederated Bourbons of the " South, and be beforehand with their in- " tended armament for next ſpring: we " muſt make Spain tremble: let ten French " ſhips of war be ſent to carry the three- " coloured cockade, and the declaration of

" the

" the Rights of Man into Catalonia. We " must let the Bourbon of Spain know, that " if he ventures to take in dudgeon what we " have done, we will recover from him Na- " varre, which of right belongs to him, and " then declare it free. We muſt be before- " hand with the other crowned Bourbon, " the King of the two Sicilies, and alſo the " great Maſter of Malta, who are confede- " rating againſt us. What is wanting to " accompliſh all this: ten ſhips of the line " and ſome battalions of our great national " army. We have all Europe againſt us; " then be it ſo, it is a glorious fight, and " equally worthy of us who bear a part in " it, of hiſtory that will record it, and of " proſperity that will read of it. Holland, " it was further obſerved, would be hurried " into the *republican vortex*, perhaps Eng- " land will alſo. But indemnify England " for the loſs of her influence over Hol- " land, and the Engliſh commerce for open- " ing the Scheldt. We muſt propoſe to the " Engliſh government and merchants to de- " liver the Spaniſh colonies from the unjuſt " and heavy yoke impoſed on them by the " mother country. This operation ſo eaſy

" will

" will open an inexhaustible source of riches.
" Three squadrons are sufficient for this
" operation, one in the Straits of Gibraltar,
" one in the Gulf of Mexico, another on the
" coasts of Chili and Leon, and a few fri-
" gates at Manilla. These squadrons must
" be half French half English, that we may
" not inspire England with any jealousy.
" Let us never think of molesting the
" English in India; let us only have rest-
" ing places there: this will be enough.
" The power of the English there be-
" comes Colossal; it will destroy itself by
" its own bulk. This event may be, per-
" haps, much nearer than one thinks. The
" Indians, by becoming more warlike every
" day, will cause great disorders in Old
" England.

" In my opinion," says Condorcet, " the
" true theory of colonies is, that they should
" govern themselves; that they should be in-
" dependent; and that the mother countries
" should carry on a free trade; and it is acknow-
" ledged that commerce is never more flou-
" rishing than when it enjoys perfect liber-
" ty: witness the loss of America to Eng-
" land: its commerce has been more and

"more extended, and America itſelf has in-
"creaſed in riches, population, and con-
"ſumption. Suffer a free communica-
"tion: this in a few words is the theory of
"commerce."

At the juncture when ſuch vaſt deſigns were forming in the chimerical minds of the French, it may not be unacceptable to take a review of the ſtate of their navy at that time, as the means by which they intended to effect their purpoſes. The Mediterranean fleet conſiſted of five ſhips, ſeven frigates, ſeven corvettes, and four packets. The Miniſter of the Marine had reinforced it with ten ſhips fitted out at Breſt, L'Orient, and Rochefort. The whole of their marine force conſiſted of 102 veſſels: viz. twenty-one ſhips of the line, fifty frigates, eighteen corvettes, twenty-four armed packets, two ſloops, and ten flutes; independent of theſe, the republic had in its port, fifty-three ſhips ready built, thirty-four of which were fit for being inſtantly equipped, and nineteen in ſuch a ſtate as to be ſuſceptible of repairs. Of ſeven ſhips building, three of whom were ready to he launched, the republic had in its ports forty-one frigates ready built,

twenty-

twenty-four of which were ready to be fitted out, and the other ſeventeen capable of being repaired, and ſix frigates upon the ſtocks.

Such was the feeble ſtate of the French navy in the year 1792: and we may now conſole ourſelves, that our late brilliant naval victories, have reduced it to a ſituation ſo crippled, that it is no longer to be apprehended, or indeed to be regarded in the ſcale of maritime Europe. Their views in the Mediterranean are ruined, and their ideal ſchemes of engroſſing the Indian commerce at an end. Their intentions of poſſeſſing themſelves of the mouths of the Nile, the Borders of the Red Sea, the Banks of the Euphrates and Tigris, and the Perſian Gulf, in direct oppoſition to the intereſt of the Turks and Arabs, was a ſpeculation fit only for the warm imaginations of the French, and worthy only of their vapouring rhodomontade. If it was their intention to revolutionize Egypt, Syria, and Arabia, by means of the fixed inhabitants of theſe countries, it ſhows how little they were acquainted with their real ſituation. Had they conſulted the elegant writers of their own nation, Savary and Volney, on this ſubject, they

would have discovered the wretched and humiliating state of the people they intended to organize: they surely could not suppose that the roving Arabs, whose characteristic is freedom, would submit to the unjust proceedings of a French military democratic power: a monster hideous in itself and destructive to those who have experienced its mischievous and baneful dominion.

It never has been doubted that human nature, in a state of degradation is utterly incapable of liberty, or of receiving those impressions which tend to promote it. The mind of man must be humanised, and taught to feel and to understand that reciprocal justice is true liberty. To effect a radical change in the wicked and debased character of a nation, sunk in every vice, and entirely given up to every sort of infamy, is a progressive work of much labour; and requiring in the first place, not only the example of public virtue, but the most strict attention to private morals. Whether the Egyptians, who are in this wretched situation, can derive from the manner, habits, and proceedings of the French, those noble and just sentiments necessary to promote and accelerate a reform,

is a queſtion eaſily to be ſolved. Soldiers, and men of deſperate fortune are not the beſt patterns of juſtice and excellence, even were the Egyptians in a ſtate ready to receive the impreſſion.

That the French Directory have miſcalculated in their expedition to Egypt, muſt appear evident to every one. If their intention was coloniſation, who were to coloniſe? Not the ſoldiers, from whom habits of induſtry could not be expected: it muſt have been by emigration from France, a country already much depopulated and neglected. To have accompliſhed this, the power of the French muſt have been predominant in the Mediterranean; and they muſt alſo have had the command in the Red Sea and of Upper Egypt. Alexander the Great, before he attacked the city of Tyre, meditated an expedition to Egypt; but the want of naval ſuperiority in the Mediterranean was his reaſon for then declining it. By the reduction of Tyre and Phenicia, Alexander calculated on the capture of their numerous navy, and at that time in the hands of the Perſians;

* Arrian, Vol. I. p. 108.

 this

this circumſtance ought to have been remembered by the French Directory. We will, however, ſuppoſe for a moment, that the French had eſtabliſhed themſelves in Egypt, and that they threatened the deſtruction of Engliſh commerce with India: in this ſituation remedies might ſtill be applied to render all theſe ſchemes fruitleſs and abortive. The Nile, which fertiliſes the country through which it runs, flows by a long and ſtraight courſe through the kingdoms of Abyſſinia and Nubia, before it deſcends into the lower country, where it forms by its many mouths the Delta of Egypt. The mutual intercourſe of theſe countries is very great, by means of the navigation of the Nile; and lower Egypt, notwithſtanding its own prolific and abundant ſoil, ſtands greatly in want of many ſupplies from thoſe countries which the Nile waters in its courſe. The ſituation of the coaſt of Malabar and its vicinity to the Straits of Babel Mandel, together with our naval force in thoſe ſeas, would command entire poſſeſſion of the Red Sea, and enable the Eaſt-India Company to detach from their ſettlements on that coaſt, an army of native troops to occupy the Banks of the Nile, and

entirely to cut off the communication between Upper and Lower Egypt. Thefe troops might be landed at Cofier, from whence they could be marched to Ghennah, on the Nile. The Arabs would fully keep awake the attention of the French on the fide of Syria and towards the Delta, and the Mediterranean Sea. Another circumftance of no inconfiderable import ought to be attended to. Thofe Arabs who inhabit the fhores of the Red Sea, cannot fail to regard the invafion of the French with a jealous eye, and would, no doubt, cheerfully exert themfelves to drive out the invaders. The native troops of India being of the fame religion with the Arabs, at leaft many of them being fo, it is to be fuppofed that from a fimilarity of manners and cuftoms they would readily affimilate, and act together on the fame principles of oppofition towards the French. The French at all events, having a powerful body of Arabs in their front, and a confiderable force ready to fall down the Nile on their rear, would be reduced to the greateft extremities, and ultimately forced to furrender at difcretion. It may however be reafonably expected that this event has already taken

 place.

place. But ſhould any apprehenſion of the ſucceſs and power of the French create ſeri-ous alarm in the minds of Government and the Eaſt-India Company, ſo as to juſtify a meaſure, dictated by political expedieney, and which neceſſity only can approve; there is no doubt that the plan of the Great Albu-querque could be carried into execution, and the current of the Nile be diverted into the Red Sea; Egypt would become an uninha-bitable Deſart, and the preſent people would be obliged to retire into Syria, there to culti-vate, what are highly capable of improve-ment, its extenſive uninhabited plains. And it may be a conſolaion, that the degenerated Egyptians, under the influence of a different climate, might poſſibly become more uſeful, and, as members of ſociety, better deſerving encouragement and protection.

If the views of the French in regard to Egypt have been deceitful and fallacious, thoſe in regard to the Euphrates, Tygris, and the Gulf of Perſia are no leſs ſo. The deſigns of Buonaparte on Bombay * and Surat from this quarter, do not deſerve to be ſe-riouſly examined. The deſigns of Tippoo, I

* Appendix, E.

believe,

believe, are more mature than what the French have on this ſubject, publicly declared: and I ſhall in this place explain on what data my opinion is formed.

It would be a laborious taſk to trace the different irruptions into the plains of Hindoſtan by the firſt Mahomedan Conquerors. It is ſufficient to obſerve, that on the diviſion of the empire of Alexander, there aroſe in the countries ſituated between Parthia and the Indus, and lying to the South of the river Iihon or Oxus, a very conſiderable kingdom, known by the name of Bactria. This kingdom, after many viciſſitudes, came under the extenſive dominion of the Caliphs; but towards the cloſe of the 9th century, the period when the empire of the Caliphs fell into decline, this country as well as Bucharia, was ſeized on by one of the Governors under the Caliphat. As the hiſtory of the countries between the Caſpian Sea and Eaſtern Tartary, has been a continued ſeries of revolt, ſo in the year 960, Abiſtagi, the Governor of Koraſan, withdrew his allegiance from the King of Bucharia, and founded the empire of Ghizna, comprehending nearly the ſame countries as the ancient Bactria. This

uſurper

ufurper eftablifhed his capital at Ghizna, a town fituated on the river Cow Mull, at no great diftance, weftward from the Indus. Subuctagi fucceeded Abeftagi, who made fome predatory incurfions into the Panjab; but the glory, if any, of being the firft Mahomedan Conqueror of India devolved on his fon Mahmood Sultan, a Prince of great enterprize and military fpirit. At this period the empire of Hindoftan had not been contaminated by foreign invafion. The inhabitants fpoke the language of their anceftors which is now difufed, and only known to the Pundits, or learned Bramins, and they enjoyed the free exercife of the Hindoo religion undifturbed.

Mahmood Sultan, having added Bucharia to his kingdom, refolved to crofs the Indus, and to turn his arms towards Hindoftan. Accordingly in the year 1000, he fet out on this expedition. The Rajapoots, who then inhabited the diftricts of Moultan and Lahore, oppofed him for eight years, with great bravery, and with various fuccefs. Notwithftanding the combination of the Hindoo Princes, this fuccefsful and determined invader, after repeated expeditions, in the year 1011, made

himſelf maſter of Delhi. It does not appear that this conqueſt gave him unlimited empire in the Eaſt: for the Rajapoots of Agemire he found it impoſſible to ſubdue. From the effect of a religion newly acquired, the rage of Mahmood was particularly directed againſt the temples of the Hindoos and other places of ſacred inſtitution. But he found means to eſtabliſh his authority over the Panjab *, and he ſubdued and nominally retained all the country from the Ganges to Guzarat, incluſive, leaving the Decan and the Peninſula of India to future conquerors. This is the ſhort hiſtory of the firſt permanent eſtabliſhments in Hindoſtan, enforced by the Mahomedan Tartars, and who by degrees fixed their capital at Lahore. Theſe ſucceſſes were followed up by Mahomed the Second, of Ghorean extraction, and by the different Dynaſties of Patans, or Afghans and Moguls.

It will be here obſerved, that Hyder Ally, the founder of the Myſſorean Empire, and the father of Tippoo Sultan, took for his model the famous Mahmood: and became to the

* The Panjab is that tract of country watered by the five great rivers to the eaſtward of the Indus, and which fall into that river.

Hindoos

Hindoos of the Peninſula what that Prince had been to the inhabitants of Hindoſtan *. The ſon no leſs cruel, trod in the footſteps of his father, and looked forward to eſtabliſh a new Dynaſty of Mahomedan Emperors over all the ſouthern provinces of India. Like the firſt barbarous hordes that invaded Hindoſtan, the rage of Hyder and Tippoo was fatal to all, not of the Mahomedan religion, and to the Pagodas of the Hindoos. Tippoo endeavours to trace his deſcent from the ſavage conquerors who preceded him, and would no doubt, glory in the commiſſion of the ſame crimes, and exert the ſame means to accompliſh his views. We cannot in this place help betraying a ſmile, when we conſider the vanity of Tippoo, and his anxiety about pedigree, and compare it with ſome

* The term Hindoſtan is improperly applied to all the country which lies between the rivers Ganges and Indus, to the Eaſt and Weſt: the mountains of Thibet to the North, and the Sea to the South, which includes the whole Peninſula of India. In fact, Hindoſtan proper is interſected by the line of 21 or 22 north latitude, and extending northward to the mountains above mentioned. The country lying immediately to the South is called the Deccan, while the ſtill more ſouthern provinces are diſtinguiſhed by the names of the Coaſts of Malabar, and Coromandel; the Concan, Circars, &c.

of

of our European countrymen, who like him, are perhaps, as much at a loſs to account for their riches, titles, and honours. It is not the *palman qui meruit* of Lord Nelſon, which falls to the ſhare of all who are enriched and ennobled.

Tippoo's object being to eſtabliſh, as we have already obſerved, the Mahomedan conqueſts over India, regards the aſſiſtance of the ſucceſſor to the throne of Mahmood Sultan, Emperor of Ghizna, as eſſential to his ſucceſs.

Since the time of Mahmood this empire has undergone ſeveral changes and viciſſitudes. The line of the Ghiznian Emperors continued in the poſſeſſion of this vaſt kingdom till the year 1158, when the irruptions of the Gaurides from a territory beyond the mountains of Ghurgiſtan, ſeized on the weſtern part of the empire, and became an independent ſtate under Mahomed the Second, called Mahomed Gori, from the name of his former country. Cuſroe the Ghiznian, being thus driven from the greateſt part of his dominions, neverthelefs retained that part which was contiguous to the Indus, and

Lahore

Lahore became his capital: but this was only for a while, for the ſucceſſors of Cuſroe were diſpoſſeſſed of the portion which remained to them by the ſame Mahomed, who carried his arms to Benares, the ſeat of Hindoo elegance and literature. The Mahomedans of the Patan or Afghan Dynaſty purſued their conqueſts with ſucceſs till the reign of the great Aurengzebe or Allumgire, when the empire of the Moguls arrived at the zenith of its glory. During all this time, the weſtern part of this vaſt extent of territory was under the management of Governors, appointed by the Court of Delhi: and amongſt other countries, thoſe comprehending the original Ghiznian empire.

Early in the preſent century the kingdom of Perſia was governed by a Monarch, who was not inferior either in ſanguinary acts, or in rapine and depredation to thoſe we have already mentioned: this was Thamas Kouli Cawn. To exemplify his conduct and purſuits it need only be mentioned, that 100,000 people were maſſacred, and a plunder collected and carried into Perſia, amounting to no leſs a ſum than ſixty-two millions of our money. Beſides this, he added to his empire

all

all that part appertaining to Hindoſton, lying to the weſtward of the Indus.

On the death of Thamas, better known by the name of Nadir Shah, his empire, like that of Alexander, was torn in pieces. Abdallah, who had been one of his generals, and who, it is aſſerted, was a native Prince of the Afghan race, deſpoiled of his country by the Perſian emperor, and obliged by him to follow his fortunes, laid hold of the eaſtern part of Perſia, and laid the foundation of the kingdom of Candahar *. This kingdom is nearly the ſame with that of ancient Ghizna, comprehending Candahar, Cabul, Caſhmere, and Khoraſan, and having the whole country on the weſtern banks of the Indies, from the city of Attock to the Gulf of Cutch, ſubject to his tribute and control, and of which Major Rennell gives the following account.

Timur Shaw, (the ſucceſſor of Ahmud Abdalla, late King of Candahar, Koraſan, &c. who died about the year 1773,) poſſeſſes in Hindoſtan nothing more than the country of Caſhmere, and ſome inconſiderable diſtricts contiguous to the eaſtern bank of

* Appendix, F.

the

the Indies, above the city of Attock. On the death of Nadir he ſuddenly appeared among his former ſubjects, and in a ſhort time erected for himſelf a conſiderable kingdom in the eaſtern part of Perſia: adding to it, moſt of the Indian provinces ceded by the Mogul to Nadir Shaw. It has been aſſerted that Abdalla had ariſen to a high command in the Perſian army; and that his departments of courſe occaſioning a large ſum of money to center with him; he, on the death of Nadir Shaw, availed himſelf of the uſe of theſe treaſures, to carry off a part of the army. He eſtabliſhed his capital at Cabul, near the hither foot of the Indian Caucaſus; and it appeared by the accounts of Mr. Forſter, who traverſed the country of Timur Shaw in 1783, that his ſubjects live under an eaſy government, that is, for an Aſiatic one. The revenues and military force of Candahar have not come to my knowledge. The military eſtabliſhment has been given at 200,000 men. I know Abdalla had regular infantry, cloathed like the Britiſh Seapoys, and at one time made uſe of the Britiſh manufactures for that purpoſe. This

trade,

trade went by Sindy and up the Indus, and by its branches to Cabul. The trade has long been at an end.

This country is now governed by Zemaun Shaw. With this prince, Tippoo has courted an alliance, as I have before mentioned, with a view to eſtabliſh an empire of univerſal Mahomedaniſm over India. In this concuſſion the Britiſh power would be the firſt attacked. Our empire in that quarter may therefore be conſidered as the great barrier between the Hindoos and the Mahomedan princes of India: for the downfal of the Britiſh government in that country would, no doubt, be very ſoon followed by the expulſion of the Aboriginal Hindoos, or at leaſt by the complete overthrow of their empire in the Eaſt.

By attention to the map of India and the poſition of the Seicks, we ſhall find in that nation an inſuperable bar to the march of Zemaun Shaw to the frontiers of Oude and the provinces of Bengal. The whole of the country of the Seicks is interſected by five large rivers, to the eaſtward of the Indus, and inhabited by a warlike and powerful race. Theſe people were firſt noticed in the reign of Shah Iehan, who began his reign in

 the

the year 1628, about which time they became settlers along the mountains, which form the boundary of Hindoſtan to the north. They differ conſiderably from the Hindoos, being tolerant, and admitting proſelytes amongſt them, although they hold Mahomediſm in great deteſtation. The Seicks became formidable in the reign of Bahadar Shaw, about the year 1707, and obliged that monarch to oppoſe them in perſon with a conſiderable army: but in the year 1616 they were ſo powerful that the Grand Army of the Mogul empire was under the neceſſity of marching againſt them.

" The Seicks * may be reckoned the moſt " weſtern nation of Hindoſtan: for the King " of Candahar poſſeſſes but an inconſiderable " extent of territory, on the eaſt of the Indus; " but ſince the complete downfal of the Mo- " gul empire, they have acquired very exten- " ſive domains; but their power ought not to " be eſtimated in the exact proportion to the " extent of their poſſeſſions, ſince they do not " form one entire ſtate; but a number of ſmall " acres, independent of each other in their in-

* Vide Major Rennell, page cxxi.

ternal

" ternal government, and only connected by a
" federal union. They have extended their
" territories on the south-east, that is, into the
" province of Delhi, very rapidly of late years;
" and perhaps the Zemindars of that country
" may have found it inconvenient to place
" themselves under the protection of the
" Seicks, in order to avoid the more oppres-
" sive government of their former masters.
" Certain it is, that the eastern boundary of the
" Seicks' dominions has been advanced to the
" banks of the Jumnah river, above Delhi;
" and to the neighbourhood of that city, for
" the adjoining territory of Sehaurumpour is
" subject to their depredations, if not actually
" tributary to them, and that they make ex-
" cursions to the very side of the Ganges. On
" the south, they are bounded by the northern
" extreme of the sandy Desart of Registan;
" and on the south-west their boundary meets
" that of Sindy or Tatta, at the city of Beh-
" ker, or Bhaker, on the Indus. On the west,
" the Indus is their general boundary, as high
" up as the city of Attock, near to which be-
" gin the territories of the King of Candahar,
" and their northern boundary is the chain of
" mountains that lies towards Thibet and

 " Cash-

" Cashmere. This being the case, they will be " found to possess the whole Soubah or Pro- " vince of Lahore, the principal part of Moul- " tain, and the western part of Delhi, the " dimensions of which tracts are above 400 " British miles from N. W. to S. E. and from " 150 to 200 broad in general; although in " the part between Attock and Behkar (that " is, along the Indus) the extent cannot be " less than 320. Their capital city is Lahore. " We know but little concerning the state of " their government and politics; but the " former is represented as being mild. In their " mode of making war, they are unquestion- " ably savage and cruel. Their army consists " almost entirely of horse, of which they are " said to be able to bring at least 100,000 into " the field. It is fortunate that the Oude do- " minions have the Ganges for a barrier be- " tween them and this army of plunderers. " Abdalla was accustomed to pass through the " country of the Sheicks during his visits to " Delhi as late as the years 1760 and 1761, " and indeed meditated the conquest of it; but " it is probable that with the present strength " of the Seicks, no King of Candahar will " attempt either the one or the other. It was

" lately reported, that the Seicks were in " amity with Timur Shah of Candahar, and " meant to allow his army a paſſage through " their territories. This, however, appears " highly improbable: the progreſs of an In- " dian army, effecting nearly an equal degree " of deſolation, whether it enters a country " on terms of hoſtility or of amity."

From the illuſtration which I have given, the reader will eaſily diſcover the nature of the connection and of that alliance which I have before remarked. A plan which might have been rendered more deſtructive than the mad ambitious ſchemes of the French Directory. I truſt that I may be excuſed in remarking, that to oppoſe the northern hordes of Mahomedan Tartars, the good-will and opinion of the Seicks and theRajah-Poots of Agemire, ought, by the Eaſt India Company, to be particularly conciliated. It is, however, a fortunate circumſtance, as already obſerved, that the river Granges affords ſo ſtrong a barrier againſt the inroads of the Barbarians, and an excellent line of defence to cover and protect our poſſeſſions in Hindoſtan.

Notwithſtanding that I endeavour to avoid all ſpeculative reaſoning, I cannot help

observing, that the plans of the French differ very widely from my ideas, regarding the object they have in view. If it be the overthrow of our power in India, they have approached us where we are leaſt vulnerable, and the means which they have taken to accompliſh our ruin, muſt terminate in their own deſtruction and diſgrace.

The executive power of this country, by continuing the war, will, undoubtedly, have the ſole merit of being the cauſe of that favourable turn in public affairs, which now begins to brighten in the horizon of politics. For it may be hoped that the French Republic has already outlived its glory. Neither the terror of her arms, or the allurements which ſhe held out are ſo predominant in Europe as in the early ſtages of her ambitious career. Time, which diſcloſes the ſecret ſentiments of men, and is the touchſtone of events, has developed the true ſyſtem of the French: and we have only to turn to Condorcet, whoſe principles and plans they have adopted, to prove, that the whole tenor of their proceedings tended to their own aggrandizement and *univerſal Republicaniſm.*

The

The procraſtination of the Commiſſioners at Raſtadt, which has prevented the Germanic body from acceding to an injurious peace, and the alliance formed between the Emperor of Germany and that of Ruſſia, in which the Porte is inclinable to acquieſce, bids fair by a renewal of hoſtilities to compel the Republic to meaſures of moderation and juſtice. The allied powers moſt probably, by the influence of Ruſſia, will draw Sweden and Denmark into the combination: and there can be no doubt, but that the Kings of Sardinia and Naples, together with the Swiſs Cantons, will readily give their ſupport.

In Holland there are many of the Stadtholder's friends, who anxiouſly wait the opportunity of commencing a revolution in his favour. The King of Pruſſia will not remain an idle ſpectator. His actions will be guided by particular views; but there is little reaſon to apprehend that he will eſpouſe the cauſe of the French in the face of all Europe. The Spaniards have been long inactive, and will be ſtill leſs inclined to exertion as the French Directory leſſens in their eſtimation,

 and

and that they have leſs to dread from their reſentment. The ſentiments of Portugal are well known.

In Belgium an inſurrection has taken place, with conſiderable vigour, and perhaps with effect: at all events, it will direct the attention of the French to this quarter, and oblige them to detach from their armies on the Rhine. The Arch Duke it is underſtood has proceeded thither, to re-aſſume the command of the Auſtrian forces, and the Ruſſian troops now on their march through Germany may be expected early in the Spring to form a junction with thoſe of the Germanic body.

Great Britain, I have already obſerved, will richly deſerve an indemnification for the blood and treaſure ſhe has expended in the war. The ceſſion of Ceylon and the Cape of Good Hope: the Spice Iſlands, and a Port or Ports in the Mediterranean *, will add to our ſecurity and enable the executive power to tranſmit to poſterity a growing empire, full of reſources, and capable of attaining the higheſt degree of gradual improvement.

I have pointed out the ſituation of public affairs in India during my ſtay in that country.

* Appendix G.

An

An indiſpenſible duty required my return to Great Britain, at all events by the laſt ſhip of the ſeaſon, or by the over-land route: but practical experience of the difficulties and delays which impede the conveyance of intelligence by the way of Buſſora, led me to conſider whether a more eligible route might not be adopted for the intercourſe between Great Britain and India.

I reſolved on preferring the route by Suez to a ſea conveyance. With every exertion on my part to expedite the journey, it will be obſerved, that by the way of Buſſora, ſuch were the unavoidable procraſtinations I had to encounter, that it required ſix months to complete it. I have annexed a note *, to ſhew the nature of theſe delays. While my thoughts were occupied on this ſubject, I had the good fortune to meet with Colonel Capper's very able and intereſting narrative of his journies to and from India, both by Buſſora and Suez, and the ſatisfaction to find the opinion of a gentleman, ſo well qualified to decide upon the ſubject, perfectly coincided with my own, as to preference to be given in every point of view to the

* Appendix, H.

route through Egypt. The neceſſity for the execution of the plan originally ſuggeſted by Colonel Capper for eſtabliſhing a regular poſt with India, will, it is preſumed, be evident to thoſe who conſider the delay and inſecurity which war creates in the conveyance of intelligence by ſea, and the additional importance it frequently gives to the intelligence to be conveyed. And as war is, I fear, to be calculated among the too probable contingencies of empire, and even the period of the preſent awful conteſt not to be foreſeen, I truſt I may be permitted to ſuggeſt, that during a ſtate of hoſtility with any of the maritime powers of Europe, the value of an expeditious and regular oommunication with India over land is conſiderably enhanced. Our ſhips are retarded to wait for convoys, and to ſail in fleets; and they ſail at laſt with a riſque of falling into the enemy's hands, and of thereby converting that intelligence intended for our ſafety into an inſtrument for our deſtruction *. Nor will it eſcape the

* From the brilliant ſucceſs of the Marquis Cornwallis over Tippoo Sultaun; his having reſigned the government of Britiſh India in the beſt poſſible ſtate of progreſſive

the moſt careleſs obſerver, that the political and commercial intereſts of India are more intimately interwoven with the general proſperity of the empire, and thoſe intereſts better underſtood, and more beneficially and ably conducted, than at any former period of the connection between theſe remote countries. Soon after my return to India, and while the impreſſion of the difficulties of the journey by Buſſora was recent, I drew up "Some Conſiderations on the propriety and "practicability of ſending Diſpatches from "India by the way of Suez, and from India "to England, by the ſame route," which were preſented to Major General Abercromby,

greſſive improvement, in which ſtate it ſtill continues;—from the advantages gained in that quarter during the late conteſt, we are left without a rival in the eaſtern hemiſphere, unleſs indeed, Buonaparte ſhould be able to conduct an army to India; a circumſtance not to be expected, and from being attended with the utmoſt difficulty and riſk, by no means to be ſeriouſly dreaded. The termination of the depending war, favourable, it is hoped, to Great Britain, will afford many years of tranquillity, to perfect the work ſo ſucceſsfully and judiciouſly commenced. It is not to be ſuppoſed, from the combination of ſo many favourable circumſtances, but that every uſeful endeavour to promote preſent advantage, and future ſecurity, will be minutely attended to.

cromby, then Governor of Bombay, accompanied by an offer to make the attempt in one of the Company's cruizers, and to truſt to the liberality of the Court of Directors for reimburſement, ſhould the event juſtify the expectation I had formed. It is evident, General Abercromby thought the ſcheme practicable and expedient, for he accepted the propoſal, and an armed veſſel, belonging to the Company was detained on the coaſt of Malabar, from November 1790, till February 1791, for the expreſs purpoſe of conveying me to Suez, with public diſpatches. It happened unfortunately, however, that no event occurred in that interval of ſufficient importance to require a particular diſpatch; the idea was at that time given up, and I was under the neceſſity of proceeding to England in the Worceſter Indiaman. I am happy to learn, that the government of Bombay have lately eſtabliſhed an over-land poſt by the way of Buſſora, and that it has ſucceeded*; and, I truſt, it is not aſſuming too much, to preſume, that the Memorial I had the honour to lay before that Government, in the year 1790, has contributed to it.

Of late years a cruizer has annually been

*Appendix, I.

ſent

ſent from Bombay to Suez with government diſpatches, with orders to wait the return of others from England. The following extract of a letter from Bombay, dated the 6th of February, 1796, convinced me of the determination on the part of Government, not only to uphold, but to extend the regular poſt in India, and ultimately by the Deſarts of Arabia to Great Britain. But the renewal of a channel of communication by Suez is much to be preferred. and becomes every day more important, in proportion as our dominions in the Eaſt are extended and improved, and the facility and expedition of which will be increaſed, and become manifeſt the oftener it is reſorted to, and more eſpecially, ſhould it be ſanctioned by Government and the Eaſt-India Company.

"The doubtful and irregular communi-
"cation which has hitherto ſubſiſted between
"Bombay and the ſubordinates, has long
"been a ſubject of regret: this inconveni-
"ence, we are happy to learn, has attracted
"the attention of Government, and that ar-
"rangements have been formed to make the
"communication in which the public and
"private intereſts are ſo much concerned, at

"once certain and expeditious: by eſtab-
"liſhing a weekly intercourſe, as well with
"the Malabar province, as with Surat. For
"this purpoſe, packets will be diſpatched
"every Saturday, after the firſt of March,
"to Cavai, the northern boundary of the
"province; by this means ſaving a great
"deal of time, which veſſels are frequently
"accuſtomed to loſe in beating off Mount
"Dilla: on the other hand, the communi-
"cation with Surat, we underſtand, is to be
"more frequent than heretofore: by a cruizer
"to be diſpatched every quarter of the
"moon, a circumſtance that will remove
"thoſe delays and dangers to which fleets
"have ſo often been expoſed for want of
"convoy."

The dangers and the anxieties ariſing from the want of ſuch communication between Great Britain and her India ſettlements, during the two laſt wars, are freſh in the memory of many, and will not be eaſily forgotten. The want of early intelligence nearly occaſioned the loſs of our poſſeſſions on the coaſt of Coromandel and Malabar; and this loſs would have ſhook the ſecurity of every foot of land we held in India.

At

At the firſt of theſe periods, the vigilance and active zeal of Mr. Haſtings ſaved that country *. That gentleman, beſides his other efforts in the public cauſe, has the merit of being the firſt Governor of Britiſh India, that endeavoured to reap the advantages of a communication between England and that remote country by the way of Suez. Some time in the year 1774 he opened a negociation with the Beys of Egypt, and obtained their conſent to a free intercourſe, which in 1778 was of ſingular benefit. The diſpatches, ordering the reduction of Pondicherry, were forwarded by this route, and the fall of the principal French ſettlements in India, before they were prepared, or had the leaſt knowledge of the war, gave a mor-

* The acquittal of Mr. Haſtings cannot fail of being received in this country, and over all Britiſh India with the higheſt ſatisfaction. While it eſtabliſhes the innocence of that gentlemen, it reflects the higheſt luſtre on national juſtice, and the ſecurity we enjoy under the protection of a happy conſtitution. The liberal vote of the Eaſt-India Company to diſcharge the law expences incurred by Mr. Haſtings on his late trial, and a handſome penſion beſides, teſtify the high conſideration they entertain of his eminent ſervices, ſo juſtly eſtimated by Mr. Luſhington in his able ſpeech on the occaſion.

tal

tal wound to the power of our great rival in that quarter; an event which operated strongly in our favour, when we were soon after attacked by the combined powers of India; for by this unexpected blow, their ally was deprived of a strong depot of men, arms, and ammunition, placed in the centre of the seat of war, and in the vicinity of Fort St. George.

This plan avowedly beneficial as a measure of policy, was opposed in this country, on commercial considerations. The object of Mr. Hastings, in this arrangement, wa to promote at once the interest of policy an of commerce; but because the trade intende to be carried on by Suez, was deemed preju dicial to the interests of the East India Com pany, the political advantages of the me sure were sacrificed to the Company's excl sive trade. An act of Parliament was o tained, prohibiting English subjects fro trading to that port after the 5th of July 178 Thus ended the intercourse between In and Europe by the port of Suez.

Had not Mr. Hastings's scheme been thus obstructed, this communication, it is probable, would have been now open, at least

for

for the purpose of conveying intelligence; but the opposition of the East-India Company was strengthened by the influence of our ambassador at the Porte; and the Beys of Egypt, finding all intercourse discouraged by both governments, had but little inducement to keep it up.

The check so decidedly given to a communication by the way of Suez, contributes to render the judicious appointment of a Consul-General for Egypt abortive. I apprehend that the original intention of this appointment was not any trade overland, but a speedy conveyance of intelligence to and from India*. The centrical situation of Cairo, and its vicinity to the European powers, would enable the Consul, were this route more frequented by us, to procure and expedite much important information to our Governments in India; and it is worthy of re-

* Mr. Baldwin's appointment as Agent to the East-India Company at Cairo, was made some time about the year 1775: and as far as I understand, for the express purpose of forwarding packets to and from England, by the way of Alexandria and Suez. Before this period we had but little or no connection with the Beys of Egypt, excepting Mr. Hastings's negociation, just mentioned.

mark, that the communication by the Red Sea, has twice, in fifteen years, accelerated the reduction of the French capital on the coast of Coromandel *.

While

* In the war before last, it was the intelligence conveyed by this channel, as above observed, that called forth the prompt and timely exertions of Mr. Hastings. In the last war Mr. Baldwin, the present Consul-General, without any instructions from Great Britain, with equal judgmeut and patriotic zeal, transmitted to India positive assurances of the French Declaration of War. Mr. Eyles Irwin, late of the Madras establishment, says, " Mr. Baldwin is the only Merchant of the " English nation at Cairo, and is Agent for the Com- " pany, for forwarding their packets to and from India; " and, considered in itself, this is a point of no little " importance to that political body. The advantage of " quick intelligence is no secret to a wise government. " The passage home is indeed, as yet, precarious by the " difficult navigation of the Gulf of Suez, but the pas- " sage out is sure and expeditious. There is an instance " not two months ago, (in the month of July,) of a " Mr. Whithill's coming from London to Cairo in a " month; he was charged with the restoration of Lord " Pigot to the government of Fort St. George; and it " is supposed, will get to that place in the same period " —a voyage which is seldom effected by the Cape of " Good Hope in double that time." Irwin's Voyage up the Red Sea, vol. ii. pag. 84.

On the same subject it is observed by Mr. Niebuhr, " that the passage has been found so short and conve-

" nient

While the English nation deprived themselves of the navigation of the Red Sea, the French continued, all the war with Hyder Ally, to forward intelligence by that route. To contraſt the advantage of this communication to the French, with the diſadvantages of the want of it in this nation, it is only neceſſary to be remembered, that the news of Colonel Baillie's defeat was long known in France before it reached England; and at laſt, when it arrived, in the month of April, it was too late to ſend ſupplies by the ſhips of the ſeaſon *.

The

" nient, that the Preſidency of Bombay now ſend their " couriers by the way of Suez to England. In this " way they receive anſwers to their diſpatches within " the ſame length of time which was formerly con- " ſumed in the conveyance of their packets to Lon- " don." Vol. ii. pag. 389. The reaſons why this communication has not been better upheld might be thought irrelevant to the preſent purpoſe, eſpecially as government ſeem inclined again to prefer it.

* Colonel Capper's Introduction to his Obſervations on the paſſage to India, page xxii. It may be added, that the propriety of a diſpatch early in the year from the Malabar by the way of Suez, muſt appear evident, eſpecially during a war. It would be attended with circumſtances peculiarly hard, if the voyage was not performed much within the three months, and conſequently

in

The Preliminary Articles of Peace with France and Spain, ſigned in Europe the 20th of January 1783, did not interrupt the progreſs of hoſtilities in India till the end of June, or the beginning of July following: And even then, the advices conveyed over land, were communicated by a private channel to Lord M'Cartney, at that time Governor of Madras *. His Lordſhip, in conſequence of this communication, prevailed on Monſieur Buſſy (who, it is ſaid, was privately in poſſeſſion of the intelligence) to conſent to a ceſſation of arms till the arrival of official diſpatches from Europe. Had the Preliminaries arrived ſo ſoon as they might eaſily have done, (for it is a fact, that advices of this event were forwarded from London early in the year, both by the way of Buſſora

in time for the failing of the latter ſhips of the ſeaſon, and afford an opportunity of forwarding the neceſſary ſupplies to India, without either delay, or putting the Company to a heavy expence in taking up extra tonnage, when they would arrive in time for the enſuing campaign.

* It is generally underſtood, that the firſt advices of this event were received by Mr. Benfield, a gentleman who was at conſiderable trouble and expence in obtaining the earlieſt overland intelligence on the coaſt of Coromandel.

and

and the Cape of Good Hope) it would have prevented the fatal consequences of two actions at land, and an engagement at sea, in which eighty officers fell and upwards of 2,000 men *. Had not chance advices happily anticipated the dilatory intelligence by sea at this interesting period, a formidable attack on our lines before Cuddalore would have taken place, where the enemy's garrison was to have been reinforced by a strong detachment from Suffrein's fleet †. It is allowed by every person conversant with India affairs at the time, that our army, then in the Carnatic, was too weak to repel such an attack; and that by its defeat, the country would have been laid entirely open to the invading

* In the actions of the 13th and 25th June 1783 upwards of two thousand men were lost, besides those killed in the engagement by sea nearly at the same period. Official advices did not arrive at Madras till July, whereas, at the season of the year when the Preliminary Articles were signed, viz. the 20th of January, had notice of this important event been forwarded to our Governments abroad by the way of Suez, Lord M'Cartney would to a certainty have been in the possession of the dispatches about the end of March, or very early in April following.

† Colonel Capper's Preface, page vi.

enemy. Another ſtriking inſtance of the want of intelligence, occurs in our laſt war with Spain, which was not known in India, till nearly eleven months after it broke out in Europe *.

The want of intelligence from Bombay, during the late war with Tippoo Saib, is too recent, and too deeply impreſſed on our minds, to require much elucidation. The fluctuation of ſtock will furniſh an inconteſtable proof of that diſadvantage. The ſcarcity of official information from India, afforded many opportunities to ſpeculators to agitate the funds, and even the fictions of party were ſucceſſively practiſed, to the injury of general credit and national character. I may venture to affirm, that not one public diſpatch was received by the way of Suez, during the whole war †. The Court of

* Colonel Caper's Preface, page vi.

† Beſides the advantages already enumerated in regard to ſpeedy intelligence, that of its affording an opportunity of applying preventative meaſures in a political point of view, becomes highly intereſting to a country poſſeſſed of diſtant dependencies.—Preventative meaſures are much more efficacious and ſalutary, than any attempt to remove an evil where an impreſſion has been made.

Directors,

Directors, it is true, have occasionally made use of this channel to convey their dispatches to India, and with what effect, has been ascertained, in no instance more conspicuously than Mr. Whithill's route by Suez to Madras, when in charge of the Company's orders to restore Lord Pigot; which journey he accomplished in fifty-nine days from London to Fort St. George! Yet with such experience of the celerity of this channel of conveyance by Suez *: it is seldom made use of to transmit intelligence from India to Europe †.

* Mr. Whithill arrived at Cairo from London within the month: and it appears from the report of the African Association lately published, that Mr. Ledyard, a gentleman employed by them, left London the 30th of June 1788, and after a journey of thirty-six days, seven of which were consumed at Paris, and two at Marseilles, he arrived at Alexandria—from Alexandria to Cairo by the mouth of the Nile, he was four days, which makes in all thirty-one days from London to Cairo; and this in the usual mode of travelling, without any particular view to expedition.

† Gibbon, vol. I. chapter ii. informs us of the great attention paid by the Romans to the advantage of receiving the earliest intelligence, and of conveying their orders with celerity through all their extensive dominions, by the

the means of regular posts; and Dr. Robertson in his History of America, Book v. page 16, acquaints us of a fact but little understood, that the Mexican [illegible]ors had introduced a refinement in policy unknow[illegible] that time in Europe.—They had couriers posted at proper stations along the principal roads; and these were trained to agility by a regular education, and relieved one another at moderate distances: they conveyed intelligence with amazing rapidity, and obtained early information of every occurrence in all the corners of the Empire.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.